

COLBOTERS EXVYILE



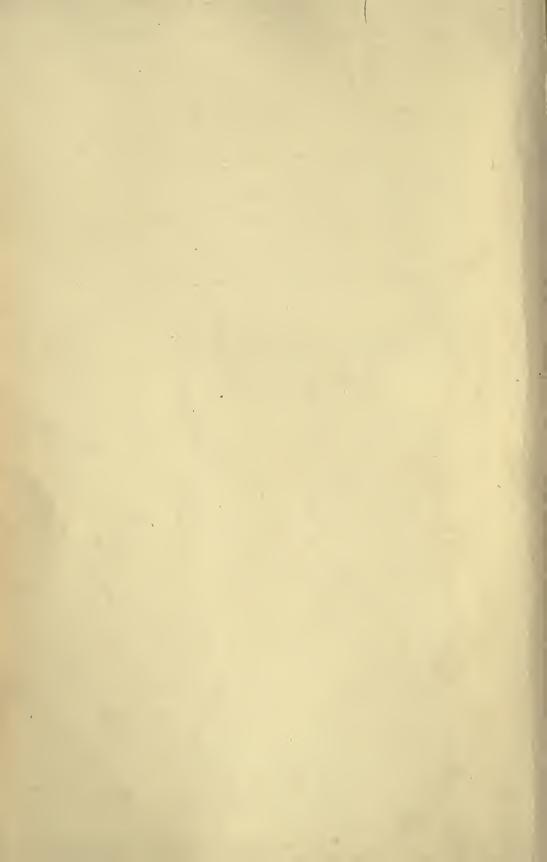
Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation







ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND INSIGNIA



HMod W9837657

ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND INSIGNIA

MILITARY AND CIVIL

With the History and Romance of their Origin and a Full Description of Each

By

COLONEL ROBERT E. WYLLIE

General Staff, U.S.A.



With 367 Illustrations (Over 200 in Colour)



G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS NEW YORK AND LONDON The Inickerbocker Dress

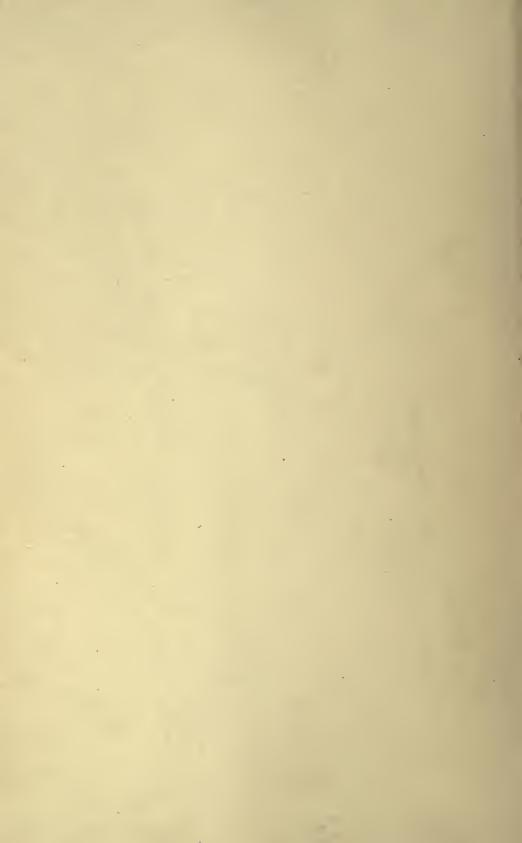


CR 4509 W9

COPYRIGHT, 1921
BY
G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS



To MY WIFE



FOREWORD

States has assumed a new importance during the World War due to the character of the service rendered and the initiation of new classes of decorations by an Act of Congress. In contradistinction to many foreign decorations which are awarded for personal reasons, the United States decorations are only awarded for specific services rendered and are, in each case, only awarded after a careful scrutiny by a board of officers of the service upon which the award is based. Every little bit of ribbon, then, worn by an officer of the Army or Navy or by a civilian who participated in the military programme during the World War, represents distinguished service of some form and a very high standard is preserved in the conferring of these decorations.

Colonel Wyllie's book Orders, Decorations, and Insignia covers the field indicated by its title very completely, and it will be of interest not only to wearers of decorations but, as a book of reference, to people of other countries as well as to Americans.

Chief of Staff, U.S. Army.



PREFACE

MERICAN literature is singularly deficient in works bearing on medals and decorations even of the United States, and for information on foreign decorations and orders, the American must consult books published abroad. This work has been prepared to supply that deficiency, but is limited to the decorations of the United States and of our Allies in the World War.

Effort has been made to give a general view of the subject with something of the history and legends connected therewith, and sufficient detail to enable the recipient of any decoration, American or Allied, to know what his decoration means and how to wear it.

Since the book has been in press, two more American organizations have been awarded the fourragère by the French Government, the 2d and 3d Machine Gun Battalions, so they must be added to the list given on page 201.

The list of individuals to whom two Medals of Honor have been awarded, given on page 45, should be increased by the addition of the following four names: Corporal Patrick Leonard, 23d Infantry, and Sergeant William Wilson, 4th Cavalry, both of whom received two Army Medals for heroism in Indian Wars; Chief Boatswain (now Lieutenant) John McCloy was awarded two Navy Medals of Honor, both for heroism in action, and Water Tender

John King received two for gallant conduct during accidents in the engine room.

The coloured plates of foreign ribbons are full size and include all that are known to have been bestowed on Americans, arranged in each country in the proper order of precedence.

Thanks are due to the American Numismatic Society of New York for its kindness in furnishing from its museum the majority of the medals and decorations illustrated herein and for its assistance in taking the photographs.

Also to the National Geographic Society of Washington for the use of data and plates from my article on American medals and insignia in the December, 1919, number of its magazine.

I also wish to express my appreciation of the assistance rendered by the foreign attachés in Washington who furnished information covering the decorations established during the World War in their respective countries; without their help this book would have been very incomplete as the greater part of such information is not yet accessible to the public.

ROBERT E. WYLLIE.

Washington, D. C., August 17, 1920.

CONTENTS

| CHAPTER | | | PAGE |
|--|---------|----|------|
| I.—The History and Development of | of Meda | LS | |
| AND DECORATIONS | • | ٠ | I |
| II.—Military Orders | | | 18 |
| III.—Nomenclature, Classification, and | ND METH | OD | |
| of Wearing Decorations and | MEDALS | | 25 |
| IV.—American Decorations | • | | 39 |
| V.—American Service Medals and B | ADGES | • | 73 |
| VI.—Great Britain | • | | 94 |
| VII.—France, Belgium, and Monaco . | • | • | 124 |
| VIII.—PORTUGAL AND ITALY | • | ٠ | 145 |
| IX.—Eastern Europe | • | | 163 |
| X.—Asia and America | • | | 187 |
| XI.—Decoration of the Colours . | | • | 196 |

Contents

| CHAPTER | | | | | | PAGE |
|----------------------------|------|------|--------|-------|----|------|
| XII.—Shoulder Insignia | • | • | • | • | | 210 |
| | | | | | | |
| XIII.—Insignia of Rank | | | | | | 241 |
| | | | | | | • |
| XIV.—Insignia and Distinct | TIVE | Colo | JRS OI | F ARM | OF | |
| | | | | | | |
| Service | | • | • | • | • | 250 |

ILLUSTRATIONS

| - 1 | , , | PAGE |
|---------|--|------|
| PLATE | I.—THE ALLIED GENERALS AT METZ | 8 |
| PLATE | 2.—CERTIFICATE PRESENTED TO EACH MAN WOUNDED IN ACTION. THE SAME CERTIFICATE, WITH APPROPRIATE CHANGE IN THE LEGION, IS GIVEN TO THE NEAREST OF KIN OF EACH WHO DIED IN THE SER- | -6 |
| | VICE DURING THE WORLD WAR | 16 |
| PLATE | 3.—CERTIFICATE PRESENTED BY FRENCH GOVERNMENT TO NEAREST OF KIN OF ALL AMERICAN SOLDIERS WHO DIED IN THE WORLD WAR | 24 |
| PLATE | 4.—United States Naval Officers Deco- | |
| | RATED WITH THE LEGION OF HONOR . | 32 |
| PLATE | 5.—Stars of Orders | 40 |
| PLATE | 6.—Medals of United States Army | 48 |
| PLATE | 7.—Medals of United States Army | 56 |
| PLATE | 8.—Certificate for Meritorious Services | |
| | Presented by General Pershing . | 64 |
| PLATE | 9.—Medals of United States Navy | 72 |
| PLATE 1 | o.—Medals of United States Navy | 80 |
| PLATE 1 | 11.—United States Qualification Badges . | 88 |
| PLATE 1 | 12.—Foreign Medals and Badges | 96 |

Illustrations

| | | | | | PAGE |
|---------------------------|----------|---------|-------|-----|------|
| PLATE 13.—FOREIGN RIBBON | s (Grea | T BRIT | AIN . | AND | - |
| Belgium) . | | • | • | • | 112 |
| PLATE 14.—FOREIGN RIBBONS | s | • | • | • | 120 |
| PLATE 15.—FOREIGN RIBBONS | | • | • | | 128 |
| PLATE 16.—FOREIGN MEDALS | (Britisi | H AND I | RENC | н). | 144 |
| PLATE 17.—FOREIGN MEDALS | | • | • | • | 160 |
| PLATE 18.—FOREIGN MEDALS | | • | • | | 176 |
| PLATE 19.—FOREIGN MEDALS | | • | | | 192 |
| PLATE 20.—REGIMENTAL COL | OUR OF T | не Сог | DSTR | EAM | |
| Guards . | | | • | • | 198 |
| PLATE 21.—THE DECORATED | CRAVATE | E OF A | FRE | NCH | |
| REGIMENTAL CO | | | | | 200 |
| PLATE 22.—REGIMENTAL COLO | our, 9th | U.S. In | FANT | RY. | 208 |
| PLATE 23.—SHOULDER INSIGN | IA . | • | | | 212 |
| PLATE 24.—SHOULDER INSIGN | IA . | | | | 220 |
| Plate 25.—Shoulder Insign | IA . | | • • | | 230 |
| PLATE 26.—SHOULDER INSIGN | IA . | • | | | 236 |
| PLATE 27.—INSIGNIA OF RAN | к . | | | | 240 |
| PLATE 28.—INSIGNIA OF ARM | of Serv | /ICE | | | 256 |
| PLATE 29.—DESIGNATIONS OF | F UNITS | Assid | SNED | то | |
| Divisions . | | | | AT | END |

ILLUSTRATIONS IN DETAIL

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| ALLIED GENERALS AT METZ | 8 |
| Investiture of General Petain with the Baton of a Marshal of France | • |
| CERTIFICATE PRESENTED TO EACH MAN WOUNDED IN ACTION,—United States | 16 |
| CERTIFICATE PRESENTED BY FRENCH GOVERNMENT TO NEAREST OF KIN OF EACH AMERICAN SOLDIER WHO | |
| DIED IN THE WORLD WAR,—FRANCE | 24 |
| United States Naval Officers Decorated with the | |
| Legion of Honour,—France | 32 |
| Stars of Orders | 40 |
| Order of the Bath,—Great Britain Order of St. Michael and St. George,—Great Britain Order of the Legion of Honour,—France Order of Leopold,—Belgium Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus,—Italy Order of Rising Sun,—Japan | |
| MEDALS OF UNITED STATES ARMY—(ALL IN COLOURS) | 48 |
| United States Medal of Honor Medal of Honor Rosette Victory Buttons Distinguished Service Cross Certificate of Merit Old Medal of Honor Distinguished Service Medal | |
| Porto Rico Occupation | |

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| Civil War | |
| Indian Campaign | |
| Spanish Campaign | |
| | |
| MEDALS OF UNITED STATES ARMY—(ALL IN COLOURS) | 56 |
| Cuban Occupation | |
| Philippine Campaign | |
| Congressional Philippine | |
| Spanish American War Cuban Pacification | |
| China Relief Expedition | |
| Mexican Border Service | |
| Mexican Campaign | |
| Life Saving First Class | |
| Life Saving Second Class | |
| Ribbon of Distinguished Service Cross with Cluster | |
| Citation Star on Victory Ribbon | |
| Victory Ribbon with three bronze Stars Marine Expeditionary Ribbon | |
| Marine Expeditionary Ribbon | |
| CERTIFICATE OF MERITORIOUS SERVICE, PRESENTED BY | |
| General Pershing | 64 |
| GENERAL LEKSHING | 04 |
| Medals of United States Navy—(All in Colours) | 72 |
| Navy Cross | ,- |
| Medal of Honor | |
| Distinguished Service Medal | |
| Old Medal of Honor | |
| Medal of Honor Rosette | |
| Victory Button | |
| Civil War | |
| United States Marine Corps Good Conduct Meritorious Service | |
| Good Conduct Navy | |
| South Souther Mayy | |
| MEDALS OF UNITED STATES NAVY—(ALL IN COLOURS) | 80 |
| Spanish-American War | |
| Philippine Campaign | , |
| Sampson Medal | |
| China Relief Expedition | |
| | |

| | | | PAGE |
|------|--|----------|------|
| | Dewey Medal | | |
| - | Cuban Pacification | | |
| | Nicaraguan Campaign | | |
| | Haitian Campaign | | |
| | Mexican Campaign | | |
| UNIT | ED STATES QUALIFICATION BADGES . | | 88 |
| | Military Aviator | | |
| | Distinguished Marksman | | |
| | Military Aeronaut | | |
| | Observer . | | |
| | Flying Instructor | | |
| | Departmental Firing Medal | | |
| | Naval Aviator | | |
| | Military Aviator | | |
| | Expert Rifleman | | |
| | Sharpshooter | | |
| | Marksman Special Course "A" | | |
| | Swordsman | | |
| | Marksman | | |
| | Pistol Expert Pistol Shot First Class | | |
| | Fisiol Shot First Class | | |
| Fore | ign Medals and Badges—(All in Co | LOURS) . | 96 |
| | Bath,—Great Britain | | |
| | Victoria Cross,—Great Britain | | |
| | St. Michael and St. George,—Great Britain | | |
| | Distinguished Service Order,—Great Britain | | |
| | Rising Sun,—Japan | | |
| | White Eagle,—Serbia | | |
| | Legion of Honour (Officer),—France | | |
| | St. Maurice and St. Lazarus,—Italy | | |
| | Leopold,—Belgium | | |
| | Officer, Legion of Honour,—France | | |
| | Commander, Legion of Honour,—France Grand Officer, Legion of Honour,—France | | |
| | | | |
| | Grand Cross, Legion of Honour,—France | | |
| Fore | GIGN RIBBONS—GREAT BRITAIN AND | Belgium- | |
| (A | LL IN COLOURS) | | 112 |
| | Bath,—Great Britain | | |
| | St. Michael and St. George,—Great Britain | | |
| | - Arphenin | | |

PAGE

Royal Victorian Order, -Great Britain British Empire, -Great Britain Distinguished Service Order, -Great Britain Royal Red Cross, -Great Britain Distinguished Service Cross,-Great Britain Military Cross with Silver Rose, -Great Britain Distinguished Flying Cross,—Great Britain Air Force Cross, -Great Britain Distinguished Conduct Medal, -Great Britain Distinguished Service Medal, -Great Britain Military Medal, -Great Britain Distinguished Flying Medal, -Great Britain Boer War,-Great Britain Mons Star, -Great Britain Overseas Medal, -Great Britain Meritorious Service Medal, -Great Britain Foreign Life Saving Medal, -Great Britain Leopold, -Belgium Crown of Belgium Leopold II, -Belgium Military Medal, -Belgium Military Medal, -Belgium Croix de Guerre, -Belgium Queen Elizabeth's Medal, -Belgium Life Saving Medal, -Belgium

Foreign Ribbons—Other Nations—(All in Colours) 120

Legion of Honour,-France Médaille Militaire, -France Croix de Guerre with Palm, - France Black Star, - France Nichan-El-Anouar, -France Ouissam Alaouite, -France Palms,-France Agricultural Merit,-France Medal of Honour, -France Mutualité, 2d Class,-France National Recognition, -France St. Maurice and St. Lazarus,—Italy Savoy,-Italy Military Valour Medal,-Italy Naval Valour Medal,-Italy Crown of Italy

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Earthquake Medal,—Italy | |
| Service Ribbon for World War,—Italy | |
| War Cross,—Italy | |
| St. Charles,—Monaco | |
| War Cross,—Czecho-Slovakia | |
| St. George,—Russia | |
| St. Anne,—Russia | |
| St. Stanislas,—Russia | |
| Military Merit,—Cuba | |
| La Solidaridad,—Panama | |
| Kamehameha,—Hawaii | |
| | |
| P. P | 0 |
| Foreign Ribbons—Other Nations—(All in Colours) | 128 |
| Officer, Tower and Sword,—Portugal | |
| Commander, Christ,—Portugal | |
| Commander, Avis,—Portugal | |
| Grand Officer, St. James of the Sword,—Portugal | |
| Military Medal,—Portugal | |
| Michel the Brave,—Roumania | |
| Star of Roumania | |
| Crown of Roumania | |
| Military Virtue,—Roumania | |
| White Eagle,—Serbia | |
| St. Sava,—Serbia | |
| War Ribbon of Serbia | |
| Prince Danilo I,—Montenegro | |
| Obilitch Medal,—Montenegro | |
| | |
| Bravery Medal,—Montenegro | |
| Redeemer,—Greece | |
| War Cross,—Greece | |
| Military Merit Medal,—Greece | |
| Golden Kite,—Japan | |
| Rising Sun,—Japan | |
| Sacred Treasure,—Japan | |
| Wen-Hu,—China | |
| Chah-Ho,—China | |
| Double Dragon,—China | |
| | |
| Foreign Medals—(British and French) | 144 |
| Military Cross,—Great Britain | |
| Royal Red Cross,—Great Britain | |
| Military Medal,—Great Britain | |

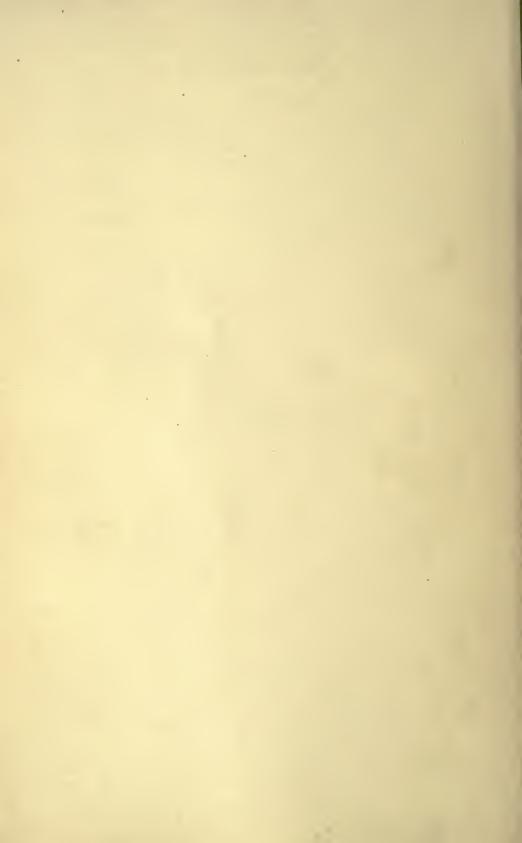
xvii

| | | | | | | PAGE |
|--|-------------|----------------|---------|------|----|------|
| Distinguished Phying | C=000 | Creat Reitain | | | | |
| Distinguished Flying | CIUSS, | Mear Divavio | | | | |
| Air Force Cross,—Gr | | | | | | |
| Croix de Guerre with | Paim,—. | rrance | | | | |
| Black Star,—France | | | | | | |
| Palms,—France | | | | | | |
| Medaille Militaire,— | -France | | | | | |
| | | | | | | |
| Foreign Medals—(O | THER NA | TIONS) | • | | | 160 |
| Crown of,—Italy | | | | | | |
| Savoy,—Italy | | | | | | |
| War Cross,—Italy | | | | | | |
| Croix de Guerre,—B | eloium | | | | | |
| Crown of,—Belgium | | | | | | |
| War Cross,—Czecho- | Slovabia | | | | | |
| Michel the Brave,— | | | | | | |
| The state of the s | Coumania | | | | | |
| Avis,—Portugal | | | | | | |
| Crown of,—Rouman | ıa | | | | | |
| Foreign Medals—(O | THER NA | ATIONS) | | | | 176 |
| St. George,—Russia | | | | | | |
| St. Stanislas with cro | neced ewor | de and how | Russi | a | | |
| St. Anne,—Russia | 13300 34101 | as and bow, | 10000 | | | |
| Redeemer,—Greece | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | |
| St. Sava,—Serbia | | | | | | |
| War Cross,—Greece | | | | | | |
| Sacred Treasure,—J | | | | | | |
| Prince Danilo I,—M | ontenegro | | | | | |
| Wen-Hu,—China | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | |
| Foreign Medals—(O | | ATIONS) | • | • | | 192 |
| Military Merit,—Fr | ance | | | | | |
| Military Merit,—Cu | ba | | | | • | |
| Holy Ghost,-Franc | е | | | | | |
| Paulding Medal | | | | | | |
| Obilitch Medal,—M | ontenegro | | | | | |
| Badge & Collar of th | 0 | and Sword - | -Portug | al | | |
| Military Merit,—Po | | va 10 11 Gr Gr | | | | |
| and the second of the second o | | | | | | |
| | | _ | | | | |
| REGIMENTAL COLOUR | OF THE | COLDSTR | EAM G | UARD | s— | |
| GREAT BRITAIN | | | | | | 198 |
| | | | | | | |
| | X | 7111 | | | | |

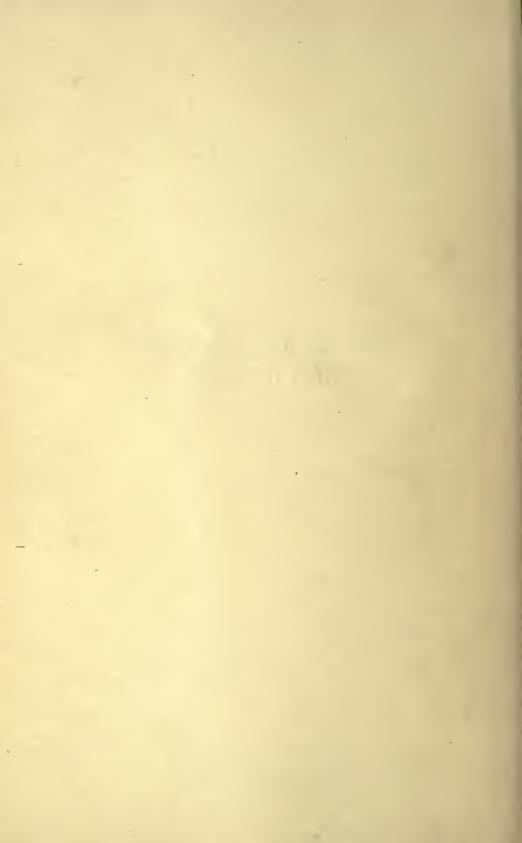
| PAGE |
|---|
| THE DECORATED CRAVATE OF A FRENCH REGIMENTAL |
| COLOUR,—FRANCE |
| |
| |
| REGIMENTAL COLOR, 9TH UNITED STATES INFANTRY . 208 |
| |
| |
| SHOULDER INSIGNIA, UNITED STATES ARMY—(ALL IN |
| Colours) |
| First Army |
| Second Army |
| Third Army |
| First to Fourteenth Divisions, inclusive, 14 plates |
| Eighteenth Division (Cactus) |
| Twenty-sixth to Forty-second Divisions, inclusive, 17 plates |
| Seventy-sixth to Eighty-fifth Divisions, inclusive, 6 plates |
| beveney-sixth to Digitty-firth Divisions, metasive, o places |
| |
| SHOULDER INSIGNIA, UNITED STATES ARMY—(ALL IN |
| Colours) |
| , |
| Eighty-second to Ninety-third Divisions, inclusive, 12 plates |
| First to Ninth Corps, inclusive, 8 plates |
| Second Corps School |
| Siberian Expedition |
| Ambulance Service |
| Advance Section, Service of Supply |
| Tank Corps |
| District of Paris |
| Liaison Service |
| Portal Express Service |
| Army Artillery School |
| North Russia Expedition |
| Camp Pontanezen |
| Reserve Mallet |
| Thirteenth Engineers |
| Chemical Warfare Service |
| |
| Central Records Office |
| Central Records Office Camouflage Corps |
| |
| Camouflage Corps |
| Camouflage Corps Railway Artillery Reserve |

| | | | PAGE |
|---|---|---|------|
| Insignia of Rank | • | | 240 |
| United States | | | |
| Great Britain | | | |
| France | | | |
| Belgium | | | |
| Italy | | | |
| Portugal . | | | |
| Japan | | | |
| | | | |
| Insignia of Arm of Service, United States | | • | 256 |
| 1. Ordnance Department | | | |
| 2. Field Artillery | | | |
| 3. Coast Artillery | | | |
| 4. Corps of Engineers | | | |
| 5. Cavalry | | | |
| 6. Medical Department | | | |
| 7. Signal Corps | | | |
| 8. Adjutant General's Department | | | |
| 9. Infantry | | | |
| 10. Quartermaster Corps | | | |
| II. Finance Department | | | |
| 12. Inspector General's Department | | | |
| 13. Judge Advocate General's Department | | | |
| 14. Chaplains (Christian) | | | |
| 15. Chaplains (Jewish) | | | |
| 16. Aides | | | |
| 17. Corps of Interpreters | | | |
| 18. General Staff | | | |
| 19. Chemical Warfare Service | | | |
| 20. Machine Gun Battalions | | | |
| 21. Pioneer Infantry | | | |
| 22. Tank Corps | | | |
| 23. Provost Marshal General's Department | | | |
| 24. Transportation Corps | | | |
| 25. Motor Transport Corps | | | |
| 26. Air Service | | | |
| 27. Line Officer (Navy) | | | |
| 28. Supply or Pay Corps (Navy) | | | |
| 29. Medical Corps (Navy) | | | |
| 30. Naval Constructors | | | |
| 31. Professors of Mathematics (Navy) | | | |
| 32. Civil Engineers (Navy) | | | |
| | | | |

| 33. | Coast Guard Service | |
|-----|---|--|
| 34. | Marine Corps | |
| 35. | Adjutant and Inspector's Department (Marines) | |
| 36. | Quartermaster's Department (Marines) | |
| 37. | Paymaster's Department (Marines) | |
| 38. | Public Health Service. | |
| | TION OF UNITS ASSIGNED TO DIVISIONS, UNITED S ARMY At End | |



ORDERS, DECORATIONS AND INSIGNIA



Orders, Decorations, and Insignia

CHAPTER I

THE HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT OF MEDALS AND DECORATIONS

PROBABLY the earliest historical record we possess of medals was the award made by an Emperor of China, in the first century of the Christian era, to his military commanders. Following that there is occasional mention of decorations conferred, but on a very small scale, and in no connected sequence, so that we must advance our research to the time of Queen Elizabeth of England, to find the commencement of our modern system, and inasmuch as the development is more clearly marked in that country than elsewhere, and also because the British system is the foundation of all others now existing, a brief survey of its growth will be given.

In 1588 a medal was issued by Queen Elizabeth, commonly known as the "Ark in Flood" medal, because of the design of the reverse, which shows an ark floating on the waves. It is uncertain for what particular service

Orders, Decorations, and Insignia

this medal was awarded, but as that was the year of the destruction of the Great Armada, and this was a naval medal, it is not unreasonable to suppose that it commemorated that event. Some of these medals were in gold and some in silver, and they were provided with a ring for suspension, so were evidently intended to be worn. Two other medals were struck in the same reign to commemorate the victory over Spain, but we have no information as to the recipients.

Elizabeth's successor, James I, awarded a medal to his most distinguished naval commanders, and the unfortunate Charles I caused several medals to be struck as rewards for those who followed his fortunes against the Parliamentary party.

The year 1650 was momentous in the history of medals, as it produced the first of which any authentic record exists of being issued to officers and men alike. In all previous cases, so far as records are available, the medals were given only to the higher commanders, but after the battle of Dunbar in 1650, when Cromwell defeated a Royalist uprising in Scotland, Parliament voted that medals be given to all its troops engaged in the battle, rank and file. The officers received small gold medals, the men were given larger medals in silver. They were worn suspended by chains from the neck.

Several naval medals were given during the Commonwealth, and the reign of Charles II, for the victories over the Dutch, but it was not until 1692, during the time of William and Mary, that the Dunbar precedent was followed, and a medal was given to the rank and file engaged.

History and Development of Medals and Decorations

In that year a medal was struck and given to all who took part in the naval victory over the French at La Hogue.

But the old idea of medals for the commanders only still persisted, so though we find many medals issued during the succeeding reigns, none were for general distribution to all who participated, until 1773, when the Island of St. Vincent, in the West Indies, gave a medal to the entire personnel of the local militia for suppressing an insurrection of the Carib Indians. This medal is also noteworthy as being the first worn suspended from a ribbon.

In 1784 the Honorable East India Company awarded a medal to all who took part in the war against Hyder Ali in the Deccan, officers and men, whites and natives. The East India Company at that time was the governing power in India, under a charter from the British Government, and had its own army. This was followed by a similar award to all engaged in the campaign against Tippoo Sahib in 1791–92 in Mysore. Both these medals were suspended from the neck by silk cords.

In England itself medals to the commanders now became numerous; as examples, they were given to the higher officers present at the capture of Louisbourg in 1758; to the admirals and captains of Lord Howe's fleet in the victory at Ushant, 1794, known to Englishmen as "the glorious first of June"; to the same class who participated in the battles of St. Vincent, Camperdown, the Nile, Trafalgar, and other famous naval victories between 1794 and 1815; to battalion and higher commanders in the battle of Maida, 1806; and finally the Peninsula Gold

Orders, Decorations, and Insignia

Medal of 1810, given to officers who took part in the Peninsula victories of 1808 and 1809.

This Peninsula Medal marked another epoch, as it established the system of clasps, which has just been adopted by us for the Victory Medal. As first authorized a medal was given for each battle in which the officer took part, all the medals being identical, except that the name of the battle was placed on the reverse. The authorization was gradually extended to cover the entire Peninsula War (which lasted till 1814), and the number of medals possessed by some officers became absurdly large, each being identical, except the name on the reverse. As a result it was directed in 1813 that only one medal should be issued for the entire War, this had on it the name of the first battle in which the officer had engaged, and for each subsequent one, a bar bearing the name of the battle, was placed on the ribbon of the medal. The number of these bars (or clasps, as they are now usually called) was limited to two, this being equivalent to three battles, one name being on the medal itself. When an officer had taken part in four battles, the medal was replaced by a gold cross, having the names of the four battles thereon, one on each arm of the cross, and subsequent engagements were again shown by clasps placed on the ribbon. The Duke of Wellington, who commanded the Allied armies in the Peninsula, had the cross with nine clasps, the greatest number awarded to one officer. This is the origin of the system of clasps which has been in use by the British since that time.

The East India Company continued its practice, giving

History and Development of Medals and Decorations

a silver medal to the native troops who took part in the campaign of 1795-6 which captured Ceylon; and to those who were present at the battle of Alexandria in 1801, when the British-Indian troops under Abercrombie defeated the French and put an end to Napoleon's hopes of an Eastern empire; and finally to those who took part in the capture of Java in 1811.

Still the home government did nothing for the rank and file, the colonies were recognizing all alike, irrespective of rank, but the British authorities made no change in their plans, with the result that private individuals began to bestow medals. Thus General Eliot, the Commander at Gibraltar, personally gave a medal to all the members of the Hanoverian brigade which assisted in the famous defence of that fortress, 1779-82. In 1798, Mr. Davidson, a friend of Lord Nelson, presented a medal to every officer, seaman, and marine who participated in the battle of the Nile, to be worn from a light blue, ribbon around the neck. This was followed by a similar presentation after the battle of Trafalgar, in 1805, by a Mr. Boulton, another of Nelson's friends, this medal was worn in the same manner, but from a dark blue ribbon.

Notwithstanding these examples from the colonies and private individuals, it was not until Waterloo that the British returned to the Dunbar precedent. In 1816 the Waterloo medal was authorized "to be conferred upon every officer, non-commissioned officer and soldier, present upon that memorable occasion," and this definitely inaugurated the present custom of granting the same medal

to officers and men alike, which has been the basis of the British system since that time, and has now spread to all the nations of the world.

In later years the British tried to remedy the results of previous neglect by authorizing medals for campaigns prior to Waterloo, the most notable of these being the Military and Naval General Service Medals, given to all survivors of the engagements between 1793 and 1815, on land and sea, respectively, but as this was not done until 1847, the survivors were not numerous. The Military General Service Medal is more generally known as the Peninsula medal, as the majority of the engagements were in that war, but it also included those fought in Egypt, the East and West Indies and, of special interest to Americans, the War of 1812. There were 28 clasps with this medal, of which three were for engagements in the War of 1812. Fifteen was the greatest number awarded to any one man.

The Navy General Service Medal is remarkable in the large number of clasps given, 230; however, seven was the largest number given to one man. Eight of the clasps were for exploits in the War of 1812, including the famous fight between the "Shannon" and the "Chesapeake," when the American captain, Lawrence, made his historic remark, "Don't give up the ship."

It should not be forgotten that medals and clasps are essentially commemorative, and, inasmuch as nations do not generally desire to commemorate defeats, we would not expect to find clasps on these medals for such battles as New Orleans, Lake Erie, and others which were Ameri-

History and Bevelopment of Medals and Decorations

can victories; and such is the case, the only clasps being for British victories.

The history of decorations in our own country is remarkable in its general similarity to the British experience. With a few exceptions we recognized at first only the services of the commanders, the rank and file being ignored. The first medal bestowed by our Government was one in gold to General George Washington, to commemorate the evacuation of Boston by the British in 1776.

Captain John Paul Jones was similarly rewarded after his famous fight with the "Serapis" in 1779, and the three men, Paulding, Williams, and Van Wart, who captured Major André in 1780 were given special medals by Congress. (See Fig. 4, Plate 19.)

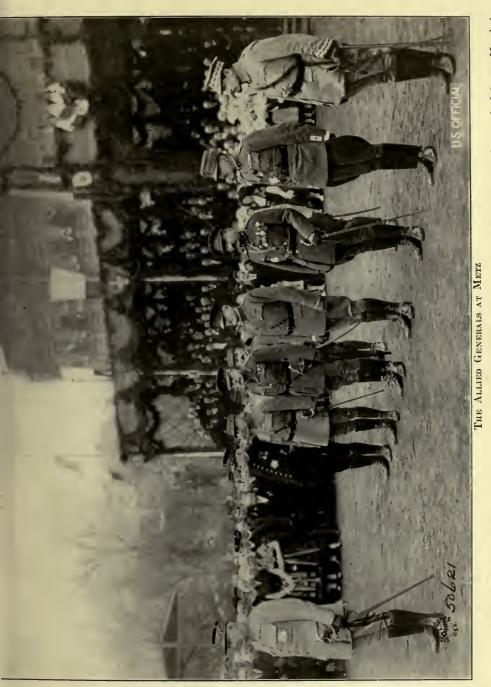
We now come to a most interesting episode and one that shows the breadth of vision and knowledge of human nature possessed by our great revolutionary leader. On August 7, 1782, General George Washington issued an order from his headquarters at Newburgh which read as follows:

The General, ever desirous to cherish a virtuous ambition in his soldiers, as well as to foster and encourage every species of military merit, directs that, whenever any singularly meritorious action is performed, the author of it shall be permitted to wear on his facings, over his left breast, the figure of a heart in purple cloth or silk, edged with narrow lace or binding. Not only instances of unusual gallantry, but also of extraordinary fidelity, and essential service in any way, shall meet with a due reward. Before this favour can be conferred on any man, the particular fact, or facts, on which it is to be grounded, must be set forth to the Commander-in-Chief, accompanied with certificates from the Commanding Officers

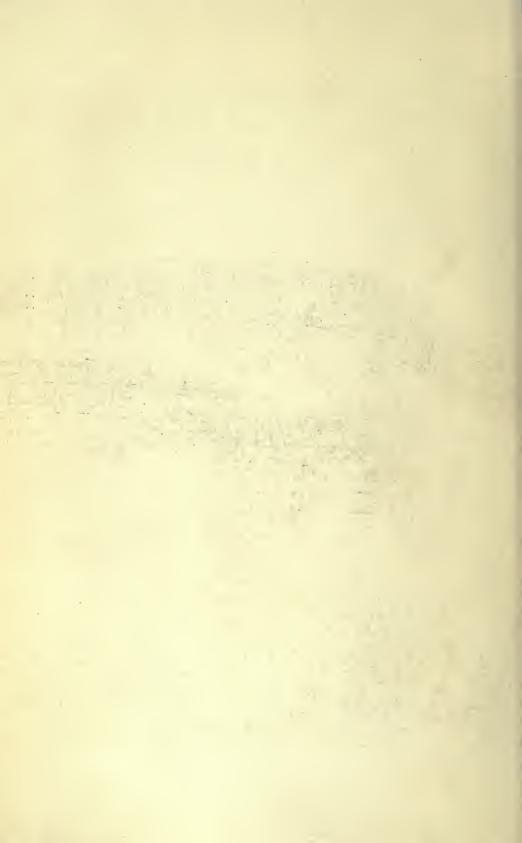
of the Regiment and Brigade to which the candidate for reward belonged, or other incontestible proof; and, upon granting it, the name and regiment of the person, with the action so certified, are to be enrolled in the Book of Merit, which will be kept at the Orderly Office. Men who have merited this distinction to be suffered to pass all guards and sentinels which officers are permitted to do. The road to glory in a patriot army and a free country, is thus opened to all. This order is also to have retrospect to the earliest stages of the war, and to be considered as a permanent one.

This was our first decoration and, so far as the writer has been able to discover, it was the first in history which had a general application to enlisted men. Special medals had been given them before, also commemorative medals as we have already seen, but until then no decoration had been established to which the private soldier could look forward as a reward for special merit. The wording of the order is worth most careful study. The object was "to cherish a virtuous ambition" and "to foster and encourage every species of military merit." Note also that Washington appreciated that every kind of service was important, "not only instances of unusual gallantry, but also of extraordinary fidelity and essential service in any way." And finally that democratic sentence, "the road to glory in a patriot army and a free country is thus opened to all."

Even though our present system of decorations is new, and we have followed behind others in that regard, we can at least be proud of the fact that our first decoration was a great way in advance of anything then in existence in any country.



Investiture of General Petain with the baton of a Marshal of France. In the line behind, commencing on the left, are Marshal Joffre, Marshal Foch, Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, General Pershing, General Gillain of Belgium, General Albricci of Italy, and General Haller of Poland. Marshals Joffre and Petain have the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honor as shown by the star of the



History and Development of Medals and Decorations

There is no data now available to tell just how many men received the purple heart, nor for how long the decoration existed; apparently it was never abolished by order. but merely fell into disuse and oblivion; certainly by the time of our next war, a generation later, it was forgotten, not only the decoration itself, but even the motives which inspired it, as we returned to the idea of rewarding only the senior officers. Thus several military and naval commanders were presented gold medals to commemorate their victories in the War of 1812, the juniors received nothing. Generals Scott and Taylor were both given gold medals for their services in the Mexican War and finally General Grant had a similar reward after his victory at Chattanooga in 1863. In these cases the medal conferred was to commemorate some special victory, it was presented only to the commanders of the troops or ship involved, and accompanied the thanks of Congress. It was never worn by the recipient, and was never intended to be worn; in fact, it might be said that it was really not a decoration in the sense we now use that word, but was a material evidence that the possessor had received that much-prized honour, the thanks of Congress.

In 1847, during the Mexican War, Congress authorized the President to present a certificate to enlisted men who specially distinguished themselves. No medal or decoration, however, accompanied this award, and it was not until 1905 that a medal was authorized to show that the wearer had received a Certificate of Merit. So in its early days it was in no sense a decoration, but it was, most distinctly, a reward.

In 1861 the United States departed from what had become almost a settled policy against medals and decorations for wear, by establishing the Medal of Honor. This was by Congressional action, and at first applied only to enlisted men of the Navy, but this was soon extended. However, it remained for nearly forty years the sole American military decoration, the life-saving medals authorized in 1874 not being military in character.

We entered the Spanish-American War in 1898 without any decorations or medals, other than the few Medals of Honor which had been bestowed, and they were worn only on full dress uniforms, the system of wearing small strips of ribbon on other coats had not then been adopted by us, so one might be well acquainted with a Medal of Honor man and be ignorant of the distinction, as full dress has never been worn very frequently. This condition presents a marked contrast with that prevailing now, in twenty years there has been such a change that a uniform hardly seems complete in these days without a row of ribbons.

It was undoubtedly the idea of republican simplicity that operated to retard the growth of this custom in the United States. The belief existed that decorations were akin to nobility, and not in harmony with true democracy, but part and parcel of the monarchical system, and this belief is not yet entirely obliterated. It is very evident however, that our first President entertained no such idea, his order establishing the purple heart breathes the very essence of democracy, and the fact that it was of cloth or silk instead of metal does not make it any the

History and Development of Medals and Decorations

less a decoration, the probabilities are that there was then no other practical solution, as our industries at that time were not capable of manufacturing medals in quantity. It should further be observed that Republican France has managed to preserve the customs of imperial France in this respect without any sacrifice of democracy.

Portugal swept away all the royal orders when the Republic replaced King Manuel, but after six years they were re-established. China has more orders and decorations as a republic than it had as an empire. All republics have something of this character, we were the last to fall in line. It is not contrary to democratic ideals to reward merit, and that is the purpose of decorations and orders, not even in imperial nations are they awarded on hereditary grounds, and in no case does the son inherit any of these distinctions conferred upon the father, they are given only on account of services performed by the individual decorated, and have a wonderful effect on the morale of the troops, as our experience during the recent war has abundantly proved. On the other hand, what can we say for a system which rewards those in command and gives the others nothing? That is far from democratic.

In the meantime, during the latter half of the nineteenth century numerous patriotic societies were formed of veterans of wars, of descendants of veterans, of descendants of early settlers, etc., all being modelled largely after the Order of the Cincinnati, which was established during the Revolution. The object of these societies was most laudable, the cultivation of patriotism through the study of the lives of our great leaders and their followers;

in addition there was the social element caused by their gatherings, and the natural human desire for distinction. There can be hardly any doubt that this was the direct result of the conditions which existed in this country, as we do not find in any European nation such an assortment of these societies. That phase of human nature is sufficiently appeased in Europe by the various official titles. orders, decorations, and medals bestowed by the governments, so there is no necessity for the organization of private or semi-private societies for that purpose. All these societies adopted distinctive badges and ribbons for wear on suitable occasions, and the custom grew of wearing them in the Army, notwithstanding the universal precedent which forbids the badges of private societies on the uniform of a sovereign nation. This became so general that it was found possible for a soldier to have the right to wear as many as sixteen different badges by virtue of inheritance alone; he might be still a cadet at the Academy or a recruit in the awkward squad, yet he could shine in the reflected glory of his ancestors to the extent of sixteen decorations, on account of the custom which had come into being of wearing these Society badges generally, instead of limiting them to the suitable occasions for which they were intended. This was a situation very different from the democratic ideal which considers that all men come into this world on an equality, and it certainly was very inferior to a system of decoration for merit, but it came about through a phase of human nature which could not be repressed, and required some outlet.

The Spanish-American War, which caused so many

History and Development of Medals and Decorations

changes in the general outlook of this nation, was responsible for overthrowing the old ideas regarding medals and decorations. On June 3, 1898, a month after the battle of Manila Bay, the President approved an Act of Congress which bestowed a sword of honour on Admiral Dewey, and awarded medals to all the officers and men who took part in the battle. This was the first medal in the history of the United States to be presented to all, rank and file, and it is therefore important in the history of the subject.

This was followed in 1901 by two more medals, authorized by Congress; the first, a medal to be given to officers and men of the Navy and Marine Corps who participated in any of the naval engagements in the West Indies in 1898; the second, a medal to be given to officers and men of the same services "who rendered specially meritorious service, otherwise than in battle," during the war. This made three medals for all ranks of the Navy and Marine Corps; the Army was not yet recognized. However, while the precedent had been set, it was not yet established as a principle that services in campaigns should be rewarded by a medal issued to all the officers and men. This was done by the Army in January, 1905, when the War Department by authority of the President, published an order that "campaign badges and ribbons will be issued as articles of uniform to officers and enlisted men in the service to commemorate services which have been or shall hereafter be rendered in campaign." Badges were at once authorized for the Civil War, Indian Campaigns, Spanish War, Philippine Insurrection, and China Campaign, and the system of wearing small strips of

ribbon on the service uniform was also adopted. The Navy fell into line in 1909.

This was the situation at the time of our entrance into the World War. We had established the system of medals for the different wars and campaigns, and had two personal decorations, the Medal of Honor and the Certificate of Merit, the latter being confined to enlisted men. We had nothing with which to reward services other than heroism, nothing corresponding to the decorations which European countries are wont to bestow on successful generals and other officers on whose efforts the success of the fighting man mainly depends. It seems unreasonable to reward an individual act of bravery which, however gallant and self-sacrificing, really has but an indirect influence on the result of the war, and neglect the extremely important work of the master minds on whom the country depends for victory. Yet that was the actual condition in this country. In addition, it appeared evident that something was needed to supplement the Medal of Honor, some junior reward for gallantry if the Medal of Honor was to be kept on the high plane to which it had been elevated. Without some such reward there was danger of cheapening our primary decoration by bestowing it for acts which deserved recognition, but which, nevertheless. did not justify the extreme distinction of the Medal of Honor.

Another feature also arose early in the war which demanded consideration. It is the custom of other countries to bestow decorations on diplomatic and military officers of allied nations who are associated with them or

History and Development of Medals and Decorations

with their troops during a war, but under our Constitution officials of the United States Government are forbidden to accept any rewards or decorations from foreign countries without the express permission of Congress, and our legislative body had usually been very reluctant to give such assent. Very early in the war some of our Allies indicated their desire that we should recede from our usual position in such matters, and grant the privilege of accepting foreign decorations to members of our military and naval forces.

Several influential citizens, both in and out of Congress, took up all these questions, and an agitation was started to cover the points just enumerated, with the result that in January, 1918, the President, by executive order, established two additional decorations, the Distinguished Service Cross, to be awarded for extraordinary heroism not justifying a Medal of Honor, and the Distinguished Service Medal, to be given for specially meritorious service in a duty of great responsibility. This action was confirmed by Congress and enacted into law in the July following. Congress also gave its consent, by general blanket provision, for the acceptance of decorations conferred by governments with whom we were associated in the War, such permission to expire one year after the close of the War, and the President was authorized to bestow American decorations on members of the military and naval forces of our Allies.

The limitation of this law to our *Allies* should be noted, for that reason this work does not consider the decorations of other countries, even though a number of civilians

have received some, there being no prohibition on a private citizen accepting any decoration which may be conferred upon him, as the constitutional provision applies only to government officials. The act permitting the acceptance of decorations from our Allies applied not only to services rendered in the World War, but also to those awarded previously, but which could not then be accepted, and therefore they remained in the archives of the State Department until this provision of Congress enabled that department to turn them over to the proper officers.

In February, 1919, Congress established two decorations for the Navy; the Distinguished Service Medal, corresponding exactly to that instituted for the Army, as described above, and the Navy Cross, to be awarded for heroism not justifying the award of a Medal of Honor, or for other meritorious service not warranting a Distinguished Service Medal.

The last act in this evolution occurred on the question of the Victory Medal, which is given to commemorate the World War. Heretofore it was our custom to bestow war medals only on those who participated in the campaigns. Those who had the misfortune to remain in the United States received no recognition, even though engaged on work vital to the success of the oversea forces. Soon after the Armistice, it became evident that the sentiment of the country was against such a discrimination, and a bill was introduced into Congress to award a medal to all who served in the Army and Navy, regardless of whether or not they had oversea service. This bill, due



Certificate presented to each man wounded in action. The same certificate, with appropriate change in the legend, is given to the nearest of kin of each who died in the service during the World War



History and Development of Medals and Decorations

to the press of business in the last session of that Congress. never emerged from the committee, but the principle was accepted by the War Department, and the order establishing the Victory Medal gave it to all who served on active duty during the War, and a system of clasps was adopted to denote participation in battle operations. As already related this custom has been in force in Great Britain since 1813, and under it a much more complete recognition is given for services performed in wars than is possible by a medal alone, because the medal itself is given to all who in any way contributed to the military operations, and in addition, clasps, to be worn on the ribbon above the medal, to show in which battles or campaigns of the war the wearer participated, so the medal with its clasps gives a fairly complete record of the service rendered.

Notwithstanding our recent adoption of European customs regarding decorations and medals, we have not followed blindly in their footsteps, but have succeeded in developing at least three unique features not possessed by any other country. These will be referred to and explained in due course, but the subject is mentioned here to show that our present system, while based on methods already existing abroad, is American, not merely an imitation.

CHAPTER II

MILITARY ORDERS

In all European countries except Switzerland, and in all the countries of Asia and Africa which are considered sovereign States, the system of reward for merit includes membership in Orders. As already narrated these are the descendants of the old orders of chivalry which flourished in mediæval times, so their evolution is entirely distinct from that given in the preceding chapter for medals.

It has been claimed that military orders had their origin in King Arthur's Knights of the Round Table in the 6th century. The picture presented of a band of knights, sans peur et sans reproche, specially selected by the King from his warriors, living generally at his court, and leading his armies against the Saxon enemy, is certainly the prototype of the chivalric orders of later centuries, but it must be remembered that we have no record of these knights in any work written earlier than the 12th century, at a time when orders of knighthood were in full bloom and exceedingly popular, so we are unable to accept the stories as anything but legendary and highly coloured by the conditions actually existing at the time they were written, six hundred years after the events

Military Orders

they were supposed to record. The historical record of the military orders commences at the time of the Crusades.

In 810 A.D. Charlemagne built a hospital in Jerusalem for the benefit of Christian pilgrims visiting the holy places of Palestine. It was located on the reputed site of the Last Supper and did invaluable service for nearly two hundred years until destroyed by some fanatical Mohammedans. At this period, although the Holy Land was in the hands of the followers of Mohammed, Christians were permitted to visit and worship in Jerusalem, and it was not until the First Crusade at the end of the 11th Century, when the nations of Western Europe endeavoured to displace the Turks, that such bitter feeling arose between the two religions in Palestine. Consequently no difficulty was encountered when some Italian merchants decided to rebuild Charlemagne's hospital in 1023. A permit was readily obtained from the Mohammedan ruler of Jerusalem, and both a chapel and a hospital were erected, the former being named after St. Mary, the latter after St. John the Baptist. They were administered by a brotherhood of pilgrims and continued their charitable ministrations during the 11th century and until Terusalem was captured by the Christian armies of the First Crusade in 1099.

The Kingdom of Jerusalem was then established with Baldwin as King, and in 1113 this brotherhood was formally recognized by Pope Paschal II under the name of the Brothers Hospitallers of St. John in Jerusalem. The members took the usual monastic vows of obedience, chastity, and poverty, they were governed by the rule of

the Augustinian monks and devoted their lives to the care of the sick. This was the origin of the first of the chivalric orders, known later as the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, and better known to readers of the Waverley novels simply as the Hospitallers.

A few years later the famous Knights Templar had their origin in an association of knights formed with the object of acting as guides for pilgrims in and around Jerusalem. They likewise took monastic vows and eschewed wealth and power, in marked contrast with the later history of the Order.

The Teutonic Knights date from the same period and had their origin in an extemporized hospital for German crusaders which a German inhabitant of Jerusalem and his wife made out of their own home during the siege of that city in 1099. Wealthy Germans contributed property and funds to aid the work and in 1119, the year after the founding of the Templars, the order of the Teutonic Knights of St. Mary's Hospital was recognized by the Pope.

So commenced the three greatest military orders of the Middle Ages, all having an origin exclusively charitable, monastic in rule, characterized by poverty and subservience and with nothing military in their entire organization.

The Saracens, naturally, were not content to let the Christians remain in undisturbed possession of Jerusalem, and the history of Palestine for the next three hundred years is nothing but a constant repetition of war. New crusades were formed to assist the Christians in the Holy

Military Orders

Land and new armies were raised by the Saracens, and in the intervals between, the entire country was the prey of the stronger party for the moment, the lot of pilgrims visiting the land being precarious. As a result these monastic orders found it necessary to arm themselves, every able-bodied Christian was ordered to fight for the defence of Jerusalem, and of its Christian inhabitants and pilgrims, and these three orders gradually acquired a military stamp which finally became dominant, although the monastic element was never entirely obliterated and they retained religious features to the end.

The orders became popular and wealthy, knights from all Christendom joined them, and branches were established over Europe, so that the loss of Palestine to the Saracens in 1291 had no effect on them except to change the location of their headquarters. The Hospitallers went to the island of Rhodes, became a maritime power and for over two hundred years more defied the Turks; succumbing at last they went to Malta in 1530, still fighting the Mohammedans and waging war on the Barbary pirates. The Teutonic Knights went to Marienburg on the Vistula near Danzig, set up an independent principality, gradually extending their rule over Prussia, Courland, and Livonia from the Gulf of Finland to the Oder, until the rising power of the Electors of Brandenburg (later the Kings of Prussia) and the Kings of Poland gradually reduced the territories of the order until it became a fief of Prussia. The Templars went to France and at once came into difficulties with the King because. owing to their great power, arrogance, and wealth, they

were considered a menace to the nation, consequently they were abolished by Papal edict in 1312. The Hospitallers lasted till 1798 and the Teutonic Knights till 1809, both owing their end to Napoleon, that wonderful soldier who overthrew so many kingdoms and ancient prerogatives.

The Hospitallers wore a black mantle with a white linen cross of eight points on the left breast. The Templars wore a mantle of white, black, or brown according to the class of the wearer, with a red cross of linen in the same place, from which we derive our present custom of wearing medals and decorations on the left breast.

To get a good understanding of these orders, a brief outline of the organization of the Hospitallers will be given. There were four grades of members, Knights, Chaplains, Sergeants or Esquires, and Servants. The last named class were called "affiliated brethren" and were not members in the full sense of the word. The Knights ruled the order, occupying all the principal offices, the Sergeants being distinctly subordinates, while the Chaplains were confined to purely clerical work. The unit of organization was the commandery, sometimes called preceptory, a small group of Knights and Sergeants living together under a commander or preceptor. The commanderies were grouped into priories, each being under a prior; and these again into provinces, according to nationality and language, under grand commanders. At the head of all was the general chapter of the order, presided over by the Grand Master. This official was elected for life by an electoral college specially organized for the occa-

Military Orders

sion, his power was great but not absolute as he was bound by the majority vote of the general chapter in important matters such as the alienation of the lands of the order, declaring war, and concluding peace, the appointment of provincial grand commanders, etc. The general chapter or council of the order consisted of the great dignitaries known collectively as the bailiffs.

While differing in a few details, the organization of the Templars was very similar to that of the Hospitallers, and the same can be said of all the other orders which arose in the different countries in imitation of the original three, although as they were all smaller and confined to one country they were naturally simpler, but the same principle pervaded all, a strict military body living under religious fervor and discipline and having some worthy object as the aim of the order. For example, in Spain and Portugal, the orders of St. James, Calatrava, and Alcantara were formed for the purpose of expelling the Moors from that peninsula; while the Italian order of St. Lazarus had the comfort of lepers in the Holy Land as its object.

The only orders now in existence which can unquestionably show an unbroken history from mediæval times are the Garter of England, the Annunziata of Italy and the Golden Fleece of Spain and Austria. These three still retain very much the old organization and are the links which connect the modern orders with those of chivalry. Several more exist in name but they have been so completely changed, secularized, reorganized, and in many cases abolished and re-established that they cannot be

considered the same as the original orders whose names they now bear. As compared with the orders of chivalry the modern orders are orders in name only, having no real organization in the old sense, and the members have no duties to perform as members, neither have the orders themselves any object other than that of affording a means for the reward of meritorious services rendered to the state.

As already narrated, the old orders usually had four classes of members, but three of these, the Chaplains, Sergeants, and Servants, were really for the purpose of ministering to the Knights; the Chaplains were the father confessors and spiritual advisers of the Knights; the Sergeants corresponded somewhat to our non-commissioned officers, and the Servants were the drudges and menials, so in reality there was but one class of importance, that of the Knights. The present custom of different classes was introduced by Louis XIV when he established the Order of St. Louis in 1693, and it gradually spread until now very few orders retain the old characteristic of a single class and they are mostly those ancient orders which still preserve much of the original organization.



Certificate presented by French Government to nearest of kin of all American soldiers who



CHAPTER III

NOMENCLATURE, CLASSIFICATION, AND METHOD OF WEARING DECORATIONS AND MEDALS

IN its broad conception a medal is a metallic ornament used for commemorative and decorative purposes, usually given as a reward or token. Originally medals were purely commemorative, the gradual evolution whereby the idea of reward was introduced has been narrated in a previous chapter, but it must not be forgotten that the majority are still struck primarily to commemorate events, therefore the design should be symbolical and artistic. A medallist in addition to being an artist must have imagination, a knowledge of heraldry and both ancient and modern symbolism, in order to produce a design which will be artistic, and at the same time will successfully portray the event in a simple manner. Our War Department is in close touch with the United States Commission of Fine Arts, and for some time that body has assisted in the design of medals and insignia, which insures artistic merit otherwise unobtainable.

The word decoration is somewhat broader in its meaning than medal as it is not confined to metallic substances, however it has been found necessary to restrict the technical meaning of both these words, and a decoration can

be defined as an insignia of honour bestowed for some individual act or service, in contradistinction to a service medal which is for general distribution, commemorative of some war, campaign, or other historical event, to all who honourably participated therein, irrespective of the value of their individual services. For example, a Medal of Honor is a decoration as it is bestowed for some signal act of heroism, but the Victory medal is not, as it is for general distribution to all who served honourably in the World War, it is therefore classed as a service medal. From this it can be seen that a decoration is a higher distinction than a service medal, and takes precedence thereof.

The orders of foreign countries described in the last chapter conform in general to the above definition of decorations, and are included under that term by the United States Army and Navy regulations, however there is a difference. As already explained an order is virtually a society, and the honour conferred on the individual is being made a member of the order or society, so the insignia which is worn is the evidence of such membership; while in the case of a decoration proper it is the insignia itself which is the distinction awarded, there is no official society of the holders of decorations. The countries which have orders place them above decorations in precedence. The principal insignia of an order is called a badge. In addition, that word is applied in the United States to the insignia which are given to show qualifications in marksmanship, aviation, swordsmanship, etc., and also to the insignia of military and other societies. In general there-

Romenclature and Classification

fore the order of precedence places orders first, then decorations, then service medals and lastly the badges which show qualifications and membership in societies. .

The badges of orders and some medals and decorations are made in the form of a cross or star, but the vast majority are circular shaped like coins, so that a fairly close inspection is required to recognize the distinctions between them. To provide a ready means of identification each has a distinctive ribbon, so that by using different combinations of colours, the particular decoration or medal can easily be identified. This ribbon also serves the purpose of providing a means of suspension for the medal itself, so it is an integral part of the insignia, the medal not being complete without its own distinctive ribbon. Ribbons are not used with the badges which show qualifications in small arms, etc., as those badges are either made in such a shape as to be easily recognized, or they have plain and legible inscriptions indicating exactly the purpose of the badge. Badges of the different military and other societies also have their distinctive ribbons, these are not Government awards, but are given only to the members of the societies by the societies themselves, however they are decorations in the broad sense of that word, and as such their wearing should be controlled by the same rules of custom and good taste which govern the wearing of any decoration.

In uniform it is customary for military men to wear decorations and medals only in full dress; this uniform has recently been abolished for our Army, but the principles still govern, as decorations and medals are now

worn only on stated ceremonial occasions, when full dress would have been employed in former days. Even on these occasions the military man is limited to those awarded him by his own, an equal or a superior government, medals of inferior origin are not worn. To illustrate, a soldier of the United States Army in uniform, should never wear a medal presented to him by a State, municipality, or society, but only those of the Federal Government or a co-ordinate foreign government. A State officer, on the other hand, can wear a medal presented to him by his own or any other State in addition to those awarded by the United States or a foreign government, but he should not wear a municipal decoration or society badge. This is on the principle that it is derogatory to the dignity of the government whose uniform is worn to ornament it with a decoration emanating from an inferior authority.

For civilian wear the same principle applies, medals and decorations should be confined to appropriate ceremonial occasions. At such times a personal decoration awarded by a sovereign government is rarely out of place, but a service medal would be appropriate only if it was a military ceremony, a State or municipal medal only at a State or municipal ceremony, and the badge of a society only at a meeting of that society. The canons of good taste furnish the best guide, and these will not be violated if the decorations and medals worn are limited to those which are strictly appropriate to the occasion.

It is thus apparent that medals and decorations are rarely worn. They are not to be flaunted promiscuously

Nomenclature and Classification

but are reserved for times when it is desired to do special honour to the occasion. However substitutes are provided for other times to show that the wearer has received recognition by his Government. On uniforms other than full dress military men wear small sections of ribbon for this purpose. These are simply short strips of the same design and width as the distinctive ribbon from which the medal itself is suspended and are known as service ribbons. (Plate 13.) The length of these service ribbons varies in different countries; the longest are the Portuguese, 7/8 inch, the shortest are the Russian, 7/32 inch. The British regulation length is ½ inch, the Italian 11/32 inch, the American 3/8 inch. In some countries there is no prescribed length. The illustrations on Plates 13, 14, and 15 are full size. It should be understood that the "length" of a ribbon is the vertical dimension, the horizontal size is the "width." The rule previously given which prohibits the wearing of a decoration of inferior origin applies also to service ribbons since the principle is the same. These service ribbons originated with the British about the time of the Crimean War. Lapel buttons are used with civilian clothes for the same purpose. They are made in a variety of forms, rosettes, bow-knots of ribbon, small pieces of ribbon, metallic buttons, buttons in enamelled colours, etc., each decoration having its own particular design. Formerly rosettes made of silk ribbon of the same colours as the ribbon of the medal were used by the United States for lapel buttons, but they were not sufficiently distinctive, for example the Army has four medals with red, white, and blue ribbons, the Navy has

the same number in red and blue, and it is impossible to make rosettes in those colours so that the differences can be easily remembered and applied. As a result in 1919 we adopted as a lapel button, a miniature of the service ribbon made in coloured enamel. This is now used for all our decorations and medals except the Medal of Honor and the Victory Medal, the former retains its old rosette which is hexagonal and of light blue with thirteen white stars, consequently very distinctive (Plate 6). A coloured enamel representation of the rainbow of the Victory ribbon would be difficult if not impossible to make, and the lapel button for that medal is a star on a wreath with "U. S." in the centre, and is usually called the "Victory button," (Plate 6).

Medals are rarely worn on evening clothes, that garb is not suitable for them, the material being usually of light weight, and the open front leaves but little space for them, as a result the practice has arisen of wearing *miniatures* on the lapels of evening clothes, military and civilian. These miniatures are replicas of the full size medal, on a scale of one third to one half. It need hardly be mentioned that full size and miniatures should not be worn together, the incongruity being apparent.

It is thus seen that although the medals themselves are rarely worn, the possessor of one can always show that fact either in uniform or civilian clothes by wearing the proper substitute. It should further be noted that these substitutes are not in themselves decorations, they merely indicate that the wearer has received one, from which it follows that the wearing of the service ribbon or lapel

Nomenclature and Classification

button is nothing less than sailing under false pretences, if the wearer does not really possess the corresponding medal or decoration.

Another important point is that no medal, decoration or substitute should be worn unless the wearer possesses it in his own right. He must be the one whose services earned it to entitle him to wear it. On his death it becomes an heirloom to be kept by his family but it should not be worn by any of them, and similarly in cases where a medal is presented to the nearest of kin because of the death of the one to whom the award was made, the person thus holding it has no right to wear it. There was one notable exception to this general rule. Lord Roberts's only son, an officer in the British Army, was killed in the Boer War while engaged in an act of great heroism for which he was posthumously awarded the Victoria The decoration was duly presented to Lord Roberts who was given express authority to wear it, but this permission was undoubtedly based on the fact that Lord Roberts had a Victoria Cross in his own right, earned by gallant action during the Indian Mutiny, so this case cannot be considered as a precedent.

This incident was an exception to yet another rule, not quite universal, but nearly so, that the same decoration is never given twice to the same individual. Lord Roberts is the only man who was ever authorized to wear two Victoria Crosses. When we come to consider the decorations of the different countries, the exceptions to this rule will be noted, at present it is sufficient to say that in the majority of cases instead of giving a decoration a second

time on the performance of another act justifying such an award, some special device is placed on the ribbon of the medal and on the service ribbon to show that the wearer has been decorated a second time with the same distinction. These devices vary with different countries and with different decorations and will be described in detail later.

A citation is an official announcement of appreciation for services performed. It may be in the form of an order issued from the headquarters of some unit (citation in orders) or in the official report of some commander (mentioned in dispatches) or as a special certificate. All are included under the general head of "citation." Usually the particular service rendered is briefly recounted giving date, place, and sufficient detail to enable the reader to form some idea of the circumstances. A citation does not of itself carry any further reward. If a decoration is to be given, it is customary to include that fact in the citation if the officer issuing the citation has the authority to do so. If he has not, he may submit a recommendation to that effect and if approved the award will be made by another citation issued by the commander taking the action. Thus there may be two or three citations for the same act.

Membership in an order is usually conferred in a document called a *brevet*, which is given to the new member and is the official evidence of his membership.

The distinction between award and presentation should be clearly established. A citation which specifically bestows a personal decoration is the *award*; *presentation* is



U. S. NAVAL OFFICERS DECORATED WITH THE LEGION OF HONOR

On the left is a Grand Officer wearing the badge on the left breast and a star on the right. Then can be seen three



Nomenclature and Classification

when the decoration is actually received. The award is always to the individual who earned the decoration, even though he may have died in the meantime. Whenever possible it is also presented to him and with considerable formality and ceremony, but this is not essential, presentation can occur to any one deputed to receive it. In the case of a Service Medal the order announcing the qualifications for any particular medal is the award to all who are covered by the order. These medals are rarely presented with formality but are issued to those entitled to them in the most convenient manner.

The word bar in connection with medals usually refers to a small piece of metal to which the top of the suspending ribbon is fastened. It is sometimes covered by the ribbon, sometimes the ribbon is fastened to the back leaving the bar visible. It is provided with a pin at the back for attachment to the coat. Occasionally the lower end of the ribbon is also attached to a bar and the medal suspended from this lower bar instead of directly by the ribbon. Service ribbons can be either sewed on the coat or placed on a pin bar, covering the bar completely. It is not correct to speak of the service ribbons themselves as "bars." The clasps placed on ribbons to show participation in battles are also frequently called "bars." In England these are placed so that the first earned clasp is nearest the medal or at the bottom of the ribbon; our practice is the reverse as we place them so they read from the top down in order of date.

Medals and decorations, with but few exceptions, are worn on the left breast and in a carefully arranged order

3

of precedence. The place of honour is to the right of the wearer, nearest the centre line of the breast, and the highest decoration possessed is worn in that position. Others follow in the correct order of precedence, and then service medals according to the dates of the services rendered. Foreign decorations are worn after all the decorations and medals bestowed by the wearer's government and in the order of the date of receipt. This rule is to avoid the embarrassments and complications which would certainly arise if any attempt were made to establish an order of precedence for the wearing of the decorations of different countries. There is only one exception to this rule and that is where a person has more than one decoration from the same country, those particular decorations are then worn in the relative order prescribed by that country. To illustrate, an American possessing both the Legion of Honour and the Croix de Guerre should wear them in that order no matter which was received first, because that is the relative precedence established by France. When the number of medals is too great to place them side by side in one line, some nations overlap them in order that they can all be placed in one line, the ribbons usually being fastened to one long bar. Others, including the United States, place them in two or more lines as required, overlapping the different lines, the medals proper must all be visible but the ribbons of the second and third rows may be hidden. Service ribbons are worn in the same place and in the same order as the decorations and medals they represent, they are never overlapped but are placed in as many rows as necessary, with a small space between the

Nomenclature and Classification

rows. Aviation badges are worn above the line of medals or service ribbons, other qualification badges below.

Our Medal of Honor is worn at the neck and it is considered a higher position than on the breast. The service ribbon however is worn on the breast with the others but to the right of them all. When any decoration is worn at the neck the ribbon from which it is suspended is placed around the neck inside the collar so it does not show. With a uniform buttoning up to the neck, the ribbon comes out between the top hooks or buttons, the medal hanging about one inch lower. In evening clothes the medal hangs just below the tie.

It has already been stated that the principal insignia of an order is usually called a badge, this is worn by all members of an order, irrespective of the class they hold therein, the badges for the different classes may vary in small details, such as the material of which they are made, or in some minor features of the design, but in general they are the same for all the classes of an order. An additional insignia possessed by all orders is a large plaque, called a *star*, which is worn only by the highest classes (Plate 5). It consists of a number of rays emanating from some central design and has no ribbon being fastened directly to the coat.

It is impossible to give general rules for the wearing of badges and stars of orders which will be universally true, as each country has its own little peculiarities which will be given in detail under the head of the different countries, in the meantime a general idea can be given of the most common practice.

In the highest or first class of an order the badge is almost invariably worn suspended from a sash, called a broad ribbon or sometimes a grand cordon, which passes over one shoulder and under the other arm, the badge thus hanging near the hip. In uniform, this ribbon is placed under the belt, in evening clothes under the coat. In the second and third classes the badge is usually worn suspended from a ribbon around the neck, in lower classes on the left breast. The ribbons of the second and third classes are generally a little wider than those of the lower classes, but very much narrower than the broad ribbon of the first class.

The star is worn by members of the first and second classes, and is placed on the breast, below the line of medals, from this the difference between second and third classes can be seen (Plate 4). The difference between lower classes is shown either by rosettes on the ribbons, or by some difference in the badge itself.

Some orders provide for the wearing of the badge of the first class from a metallic collar around the neck on very special occasions, instead of from the broad ribbon (See collar of the Tower and Sword, Plate 19).

Service ribbons are worn for orders just as for any decoration or medal, but as the width of the ribbon varies with the class, ribbon of the width of the lowest class is always used. Some countries distinguish between the classes by rosettes, etc., placed on the service ribbon, others make no distinction.

It is obvious that a man who is in the first class of more than one order cannot possibly wear two broad ribbons

Classification and Nomenclature

at the same time, in this case most countries provide that he wear the broad ribbon and badge of the senior order only, unless for that particular ceremony the other would be more appropriate. In any event he wears the stars of both.

A nearly similar condition prevails when he has two or more which are required to be worn at the neck. In Russia the senior in this case is worn as usual, with the others below in order of precedence, the ribbons coming out between the buttons of the uniform all the way down the front if necessary. In the British service only the senior is worn at the neck, the others being placed on the left breast if worn at all, but here again all stars are worn. In most countries there is no definite rule in this matter, in France for example while customary to follow the Russian precedent it is not always done.

In the United States these troubles cannot arise with American decorations, as we have only one which is worn at the neck, the Medal of Honor, consequently our regulations are silent on the subject, however now that so many have received foreign orders it has become a live issue. Inasmuch as there is no regulation we are placed in the same condition as France, where each one judges for himself, so either the Russian or the British rule can be followed, as the individual prefers, but care should be taken not to wear one foreign decoration at the neck and another one of the same class from a different country on the breast, as that would be a discrimination between orders of different foreign countries which should be carefully avoided. Either follow

the Russian plan of wearing them all in order of date of receipt, or if only one is worn at the neck omit the others entirely. But of course all stars can be worn.

Another important point as to foreign decorations. An American who has received one should always wear it when attending any official meeting or function in the country whose government awarded it to him, or when meeting any important functionary of that country in an official way, and on such occasions it should be given the place of honour, being put ahead of all American decorations and medals. This is an act of courtesy to the foreign country which we cannot afford to neglect.

CHAPTER IV

AMERICAN DECORATIONS

The Medal of Honor

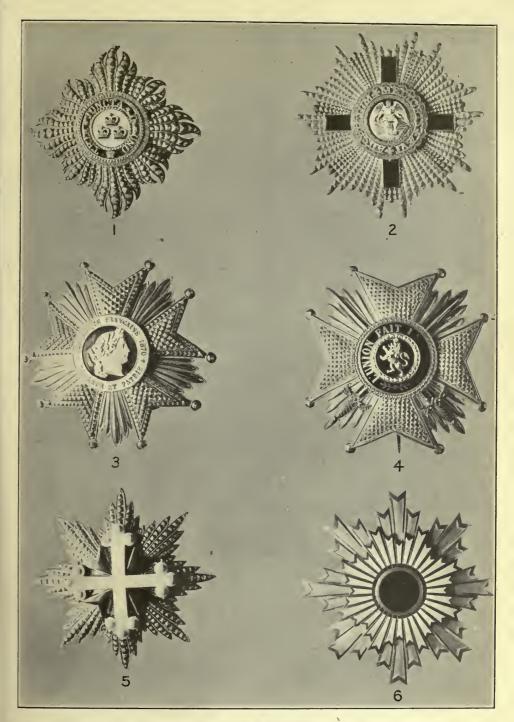
IN nearly all the countries which are included under the expression "great powers" decorations for distinguished service rendered to the State take precedence over those awarded for acts of valour, on the theory that the services of statesmen, generals, and other public men high in the councils of the nation are of more importance, and therefore deserve higher rewards, than do individual acts of gallantry on the battle field. The exceptions to this rule are England and the United States, in both of which countries the primary valour decoration takes precedence over all others, and it is worthy of note that the standards set for these two rewards are not only higher than in other countries, but they are also more rigorously applied. Awards of the Victoria Cross and of the Medal of Honor are so rare and so jealously guarded that they are undoubtedly the two highest honours which can be bestowed for valour, and this may serve to explain why they are placed first in their respective countries, contrary to the custom of all others.

As stated in Chapter I, the Medal of Honor was insti-

tuted by Act of Congress in 1861, and is the earliest American decoration now in existence; however, it applied at that time only to enlisted men of the Navy. In the following year enlisted men of the Army were included and by an Act approved March 3, 1863, its provisions were extended to include officers of the Army.

The conditions under which the Medal of Honor may be awarded have been changed from time to time by various laws. The first that of 1861, authorized the bestowal upon such enlisted men of the Navy "as shall most distinguish themselves by their gallantry in action and other seamanlike qualities during the present war." The Act of the following year, which applied to the Army, read the same except that "seamanlike" was replaced by "soldierlike," and the war was termed an "insurrection." In its original conception, therefore, the Medal of Honor was not limited to heroism, much less to heroism in action, as seamanlike or soldierlike qualities could also be rewarded with this medal. Furthermore this law applied only to the Civil War, and at the conclusion of that struggle would have lapsed had not subsequent legislation extended its life.

By the Act of March 3, 1863, the Army conditions were changed so as to bestow the medal on "such officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates as have most distinguished or who may hereafter most distinguish themselves in action." This law included officers; it did away with the limitation of time to the Civil War, and also with the expression "soldierlike qualities," and it required that the services be performed "in action."



STARS OF ORDERS

- Order of the Bath (Gt. Britain)
 Order of the Legion of Honor (France)
 Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus (Italy)
- Order of St. Michael and St. George (Gt. Britain)
 Order of Leopold (Belgium)
 Order of the Rising Sun (Japan)



The phrase "most distinguish themselves" was open to a variety of interpretations; of course the first thing that comes to mind is heroic conduct at the risk of life. but a little consideration will show that the services of the general in command of a victorious army must certainly have been "distinguished," in fact probably the "most distinguished" of all in that army; and between these two extremes come many different kinds of services which might also be characterized as "distinguished," without involving any particular acts of heroism. It is therefore not surprising that in the early days of this decoration it was awarded for many different kinds of deeds, although it should be noted that successful generalship was never considered in connection with the Medal of Honor, it was confined to personal acts of heroism, but there was sometimes great liberality in deciding what constituted "an heroic act." For example the Medal of Honor was accepted during the Civil War as the appropriate reward for one who captured an enemy flag, without consideration of the circumstances connected with the capture; now the result of the deed is considered immaterial, and the award of a Medal of Honor is based entirely on the accompanying circumstances. Cases of this kind however were comparatively infrequent and they became less as more definite policies were established.

To give in detail all the gradual steps in this evolution would be too voluminous, but one important case should not be omitted. In 1878 a board appointed to consider recommendations for Medals of Honor for men in the 7th Cavalry for services rendered at the battle of Little

Big Horn (the Custer massacre) two years before, adopted as a guiding policy "that the conduct which deserves such recognition should not be the simple discharge of duty, but such acts beyond this that if omitted or refused to be done should not justly subject the person to censure for shortcoming or failure."

Finally in June, 1897, the War Department published an Executive Order which gave written expression to the policy which had been gradually built up, and under which the Department had been acting for some years. This Order said:

- I. In order that the Congressional Medal of Honor may be deserved, service must have been performed in action of such a conspicuous character as to clearly distinguish the man for gallantry and intrepidity above his comrades—service that involves extreme jeopardy of life or the performance of extraordinarily hazardous duty. Recommendations for the decoration will be judged by this standard of extraordinary merit, and incontestable proof of performance of the service will be exacted.
- 2. Soldiers of the Union have ever displayed bravery in battle, else victories could not have been gained; but, as courage and self-sacrifice are the characteristics of every true soldier, such a badge of distinction as the Congressional medal is not to be expected as the reward of conduct that does not clearly distinguish the soldier above other men whose bravery and gallantry have been proved in battle.

This established a specific standard of the highest character, but the very fact that it was so high prevented the reward of many acts which, while deserving of recognition, did not measure up to the standard for the Medal of Honor, and this induced another board, consisting of five

retired general officers, to recommend "that other insignia, in addition to the Medal of Honor, be established by Congress to be awarded for distinguished or highly meritorious services, not only in action but also in other spheres of duty. Such rewards are recognized in all armies and are a great incentive to extraordinary effort and the display of soldierly qualities." As narrated in Chapter I, such additional decorations were established in 1918.

In July, 1918, the rules for the Medal were again amended by the following wording:

The President is authorized to present in the name of Congress, a Medal of Honor only to each person who, while an officer or enlisted man of the Army, shall hereafter, in action involving actual conflict with an enemy, distinguish himself conspicuously by gallantry and intrepidity at the risk of his life, above and beyond the call of duty.

This is the only medal presented "in the name of Congress," hence the frequent allusion to it as "the Congressional Medal." It should be noted that the present law requires, I. That the recipient be "an officer or enlisted man," this phrase prevents the award of this decoration to civilians serving with the army, which is permitted with our other decorations; 2. The deed must be "in action involving actual conflict with an enemy," this prevents the rewarding by this medal of many heroic deeds which are performed in action, but not in "actual conflict with an enemy"; 3. In determining what is "above and beyond the call of duty," the policy adopted by the board of 1878, already quoted, is followed, "acts that if

omitted or refused to be done should not justly subject the person to censure for shortcoming or failure."

In the Navy the original Act of 1861 was changed the following year to bestow it on "seamen distinguishing themselves in battle or for extraordinary heroism in the line of their profession." This eliminated the "seamanlike qualities" of the original law, but did not limit it to heroism "in action," as did the Army law, and a number of Navy Medals of Honor have been given for heroism at other times, even in time of peace, for example two were given for heroic action on the part of two men in the crew of the U.S.S. *Puritan* when one of the boilers exploded in July 1897; and eleven were awarded for similar conduct when the boilers of the U.S.S. *Pennington* exploded in 1905.

It will also be observed that only "seamen" were eligible for the decoration, this excluded officers, warrant officers, and petty officers. This was partly remedied in March, 1901, by an act authorizing the decoration for "any enlisted man of the Navy or Marine Corps," and in February, 1915, it was further extended to include the officers, but so far as the requirements for the services rendered were concerned the law of 1862 held until February, 1919, when the wording of the last Army Act, already quoted, was adopted for the Navy also, so now the two medals are on exactly the same footing.

The present law for both Army and Navy prohibits the award of more than one Medal of Honor to the same person, with a provision that in the event of a second act justifying such an award, a suitable device to be placed

on the ribbon shall be given instead of a second medal. The previous laws had not been so explicit, nevertheless the War Department, having in view the almost universal practice of all countries, adopted the policy of not giving more than one medal to any one individual, although a few such awards were actually made, probably through oversight and in ignorance of the fact that a previous award had been made to that person. There are three such cases in the Army; Gen. F. D. Baldwin, and Col. T. W. Custer, both of whom received two Congressional Medals while junior officers, and Sergeant Henry Hogan, 5th U.S. Infantry, who was given two for different deeds performed in Indian campaigns. Two Navy Medals of Honor have been awarded to Gen. Smedley D. Butler and to Sergeant Dan Daly, both of the Marine Corps.

Inasmuch as the Army Medal of Honor and the Navy Medal of Honor are different decorations, and are governed by different acts of Congress, even though the conditions of award are identical, it is probable that one person could be given each of those medals under the present law, and in that way he could obtain two Medals of Honor, but this is merely supposition as the question has not received any authoritative ruling; although if the precedent of the Distinguished Service Medal (q.v.) is any criterion, it will be decided in that manner.

The following citations from War Department orders awarding the Medal of Honor will serve to illustrate the character of deeds for which this medal is appropriate, and also the nature of an official citation.

John L. Barkley, private, first class, Company K, 4th Infantry. For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity above and beyond the call of duty in action with the enemy near Cunel, France, October 7, 1918. Pvt. Barkley, who was stationed in an observation post half a kilometer from the German line, on his own initiative repaired a captured enemy machine gun and mounted it in a disabled French tank near his post. Shortly afterwards, when the enemy launched a counterattack against our forces, Pvt. Barkley got into the tank, waited under the hostile barrage until the enemy line was abreast of him, and then opened fire, completely breaking up the counterattack and killing and wounding a large number of the enemy. Five minutes later an enemy 77-millimeter gun opened fire on the tank point-blank. One shell struck the driver wheel of the tank, but this soldier nevertheless remained in the tank and after the barrage ceased broke up a second enemy counterattack, thereby enabling our forces to gain and hold Hill 253.

This was undoubtedly a remarkable achievement, and is an excellent illustration of the wonderful resourcefulness and initiative of the American soldier. Certainly no one could have been justly subjected to censure had he failed to undertake such a task as Private Barkley conceived and executed.

Samuel Woodfill, first lieutenant, 60th Infantry. For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity above and beyond the call of duty in action with the enemy at Cunel, France, October 12, 1918. While he was leading his company against the enemy, his line came under heavy machine-gun fire, which threatened to hold up the advance. Followed by two soldiers at 25 yards, this officer went out ahead of his first line toward a machine-gun nest and worked his way around its flank, leaving the two soldiers in front. When he got within 10 yards of the gun it ceased firing, and four of the enemy appeared, three of whom were shot by Lieut. Woodfill. The fourth, an officer, rushed

at Lieut. Woodfill, who attempted to club the officer with his rifle. After a hand-to-hand struggle, Lieut. Woodfill killed the officer with his pistol. His company thereupon continued to advance until shortly afterwards another machine-gun nest was encountered. Calling on his men to follow. Lieut. Woodfill rushed ahead of his line in the face of heavy fire from the nest, and when several of the enemy appeared above the nest he shot them, capturing three other members of the crew and silencing the gun. A few minutes later this officer for the third time demonstrated conspicuous daring by charging another machine-gun position, killing five men in one machine-gun pit with his rifle. He then drew his revolver and started to jump into the pit when two other gunners only a few yards away turned their gun on him. Failing to kill them with his revolver, he grabbed a pick lying near by and killed both of them. Inspired by the exceptional courage displayed by this officer, his men pressed on to their objective under severe shell and machine-gun fire.

This is reminiscent of the old days of bloodthirsty hand to hand encounters, with the battle axe and claymore.

Michael J. Perkins, private, first class, Company D, 101st Infantry. For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity above and beyond the call of duty in action with the enemy at Belleu Bois, France, October 27, 1918. He, voluntarily and alone, crawled to a German "pill-box" machine-gun emplacement, from which grenades were being thrown at his platoon. Awaiting his opportunity, when the door was again opened and another grenade thrown, he threw a bomb inside, bursting the door open; and then, drawing his trench knife, rushed into the emplacement. In a hand-to-hand struggle he killed or wounded several of the occupants and captured about 25 prisoners, at the same time silencing seven machine guns.

This is shorter than the other two, but equally eloquent; "voluntarily and alone" he carried out his plan, in the

course of which he was severely wounded, but he refused to leave and continued the action, when a second wound completely disabled him, and while he was being evacuated to the rear, a shell destroyed the ambulance, killing our hero. A short tale, but a very moving one which deserves to live in the memory of his country.

In the Navy the first Medal of Honor awarded during the World War was to Ship Fitter Patrick McGunigal, U. S. Navy, and was under the old law, not for services in action, but for "extraordinary heroism in the line of his profession," so the citation will illustrate, not only a naval citation, but also the character of a deed, which, under the present law, cannot be rewarded with a Medal of Honor but is appropriate for the Navy Cross, as will be hereafter explained.

The citation reads:

On the morning of September 17, 1917, while the U.S.S. Huntington was passing through the war zone, a kite balloon was sent up with Lieutenant (Jr. grade) Henry W. Hoyt, U. S. N. as observer. When the balloon was about 400 feet in the air the temperature suddenly dropped, causing the balloon to descend about 200 feet, when it was struck by a squall. The nose of the balloon dipped downward into a long nose dive and it started to roll over. The pilot was inside the basket and could not get out, due to the tangle of ropes overhead. Finally the balloon was hauled to the ship's side, but the basket trailed in the water and the pilot was submerged. McGunigal, with great daring, climbed down the side of the ship, jumped to the ropes leading to the basket and cleared the tangle enough to get the pilot out of them, helped the pilot to get clear, put a bowline around him and he was hauled to the deck. A bowline was lowered to McGuni-



MEDAL OF HONOR



CERTIFICATE OF MERIT



MEDAL OF HONOR

ROSETTE



VICTORY BUTTONS



DISTINGUISHED SERVI MEDAL



PORTO RICO OCCUPATION



CIVIL WAR



INDIAN CAMPAIGN



. SPANISH CAMPAIGN



gal and he was taken safely aboard. McGunigal's action in going to the rescue of this officer was an extraordinary exhibition of self-sacrifice as McGunigal well knew that if he failed there was no chance of himself being rescued.

Both Army and Navy have now had two designs for their medal. The originals which were designed by A. C. Paquet consisted of a five-pointed star with a large medallion in the centre, on which Minerva was represented as warding off Discord (Plates 6 and 9). This will be understood when we remember that they were designed during the Civil War. The Navy medal was suspended from a bar by means of an anchor attached between the upper rays of the star, these were replaced in the Army medal by a trophy of arms surmounted by an eagle. The Army changed to the present design in 1904, this bears the head of Minerva, the goddess of Wisdom, and the star is surmounted by an eagle standing on a bar on which is the word "Valor" (Plate 6). On the reverse of the bar is the inscription "The Congress to," and on the reverse of the medal is engraved the rank, name, and organization of the recipient and the place and date of the act for which the medal is awarded.

The present Navy medal was designed in 1919 by Tiffany & Company, of New York; it is gold, and on the reverse is "Awarded to," followed by data similar to that engraved on the Army medal (Plate 9).

The original ribbon was the same for both services, thirteen vertical stripes of red and white with a narrow band of blue across the top suggested by the American coat of arms. This was changed by the Army in the early

49

seventies, and again in 1904, to the present design of light blue with white stars, perhaps the most distinctive ribbon now in use in any country. The Navy adopted the same ribbon in 1913.

The Medal of Honor is worn at the neck. Originally it was placed on the breast but when we began to authorize other medals it was decided to give it a place of greater honour. This accounts for the fact that it is provided with a short piece of ribbon and a bar, just as any ordinary medal; the bar is provided with an eye at the back which is hooked into an attachment placed on a piece of light blue ribbon passed around the neck. Usually when a medal is worn at the neck it is provided with a ring for suspension, through which the neckband of ribbon is passed.

For a second act warranting an award of a Medal of Honor, a bronze oakleaf cluster is bestowed by the Army. This cluster is worn on the ribbon of the medal, and a miniature thereof on the service ribbon (Plate 7). It was adopted for this purpose in 1918 and was designed by the sculptor, Mr. Herbert Adams, of the Commission of Fine Arts. However no Medal of Honor ribbon has yet been decorated by the addition of a cluster. No device has been selected by the Navy in lieu of a second award.

The total number now borne on the Medal of Honor roll of the Army is 1795, of these 78 were awarded for services rendered in the World War. An analysis of these 78 is interesting. In the first place 19, just one quarter, were posthumous awards; this speaks volumes for the risk of life run by a medallist. Considering the question

of rank, 58 went to men, 16 to junior officers, and four to field officers. A valour decoration is essentially for the junior officer and man, the higher in rank the less chance an officer has for the display of personal heroism, and each succeeding war tends to accentuate this. only does the duty of a higher officer usually keep him from advancing with the first waves of the attack, but it rarely permits him to engage in acts of personal daring even when he is in the thick of the fighting, he is in command of a large body of men who have been assigned a definite objective, and his first duty is to see that his command presses on to that objective, that his men take advantage of every favourable opportunity that presents itself to advance, conserving lives so far as possible by utilizing the configurations of terrain, and seizing the critical moment for the final attack. Obviously this demands his whole attention and precludes the possibility of personal heroism on his part, except in the most unusual cases. This will illustrate why another decoration was needed, one to be given for services other than heroism.

Considering the arm of service of the Medal of Honor recipients, the character of the work performed by the infantry is well shown by the fact that 73 of the entire 78 went to that branch, this includes 5 for Marines serving with the Army as infantry. Of the remainder two went to the Tank Corps, and one each to the Engineers, Field Artillery, and Air Service.

The division which received the greatest number was the Thirtieth with twelve, then came the Thirty-third and Thirty-ninth with nine each, then the Second with seven,

then the Twenty-seventh and Seventy-seventh with six each. No other division received as many as five.

Prior to the World War 624 Navy Medals of Honor had been awarded, this includes those bestowed on members of the Marine Corps; during that war seven were given, all under the old law and all to enlisted men of the Navy.

Distinguished Service Medal

This decoration for the Army was established by executive order in January, 1918, and confirmed by Congress the following July. It can be awarded to "any person who while serving in any capacity with the Army of the United States, shall distinguish himself or herself, by specially meritorious service to the Government in a duty of great responsibility." The Distinguished Service Medal for the Navy is awarded under exactly the same conditions as that quoted above for the Army and was established by Act of Congress in February, 1919. This decoration ranks next to the Medal of Honor and is therefore worn to the right of all others on the left breast, the Medal of Honor being at the neck. It should be noted that the services to be rewarded need not be rendered at the front. much less in action, the requirement of great responsibility being the governing factor. It was intended to be used in the same way as the Legion of Honour in France and other orders and decorations with which European countries reward leaders of their military and naval forces.

On the occasion of the first presentation in Washington, the Secretary of War spoke as follows:

The institution of the Distinguished Service Medal in the Army of the United States is in recognition of the fact that in an army of modern times, all the fighting is not done on the fighting front, but that those who served by way of preparing others, and those whose services were specially necessary in association with military operations, are equally serving in the cause. This medal is also awarded to civilians. because under conditions of modern warfare it has been discovered, of course, that the civilian side is inseparably connected with the actual fighting side; that modern war engages all the power of the nation, military, industrial, financial, and The Distinguished Service Medal is, therefore, awarded, not for technical military or combat service, but to those who in positions of great responsibility have conferred distinguished service upon their country through the Military Establishment and in association with it.

At that time he was presenting the medal to seven officers; one was *General March*, the Chief of Staff of the United States Army since March, 1918, and prior to that time General Pershing's Chief of Artillery. The services of the other six officers during the World War had been rendered entirely on this side of the Atlantic.

General Goethals of the General Staff, who had complete charge of the programme for the procurement of supplies for the entire army.

General Jervey of the General Staff, who as Director of Operations was responsible for the preparation and execution of the plans for the organization of personnel and the movement of the troops to France.

General Crowder, Provost Marshal General, under whose direction the Selective Service Act was put into operation

and the draftees sent under instructions coming from the Chief of Staff.

General Hines who organized and administered the embarkation service which carried all our troops overseas.

General Black, Chief of Engineers, who administered the entire military railway service, in addition to the other duties of that office.

General Gorgas, the Surgeon General.

It can be seen that the services of these officers and those under them were fully as important in the prosecution of the war as any which were rendered on the fighting front. The troops could not have been mobilized, equipped, or transported to France unless this work had been performed properly in Washington. On the other hand, the Secretary's remarks should not be interpreted as meaning that this medal is given only to those who served in the rear or on this side of the Atlantic, 78% of the awards were for services rendered in the A.E.F., to the commanders and staff officers who planned and executed the different campaigns and battles. The following is the citation awarding this medal to General Pershing:

By direction of the President the distinguished service medal was awarded on October 21, 1918, to General JOHN JOSEPH PERSHING, commanding general, American Expeditionary Forces, as a token of the gratitude of the American people to the commander of our armies in the field for his distinguished services, and in appreciation of the success which our armies have achieved under his leadership.

The same order also conferred this medal on Marshal Foch, the Commander-in-Chief of the allied armies;

Marshal Joffre, the victor of the first battle of the Marne; Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, the Commander-in-Chief of the British armies; General Petain, the Commander-in-Chief of the French armies; Lieutenant-General Diaz, the Chief of Staff of the Italian Army, and Lieutenant-General Gillain, the Belgian Chief of Staff. These were the first Distinguished Service Medals awarded, the first actual presentation being to Marshal Foch. King Albert himself commanded the Belgian armies, and was decorated with the Distinguished Service Medal for his services in that capacity while in Washington in October, 1919.

It should also be observed that this decoration can be awarded to women, and the following is a citation illustrating this:

By direction of the President the distinguished service medal was awarded posthumously to Miss Jane A. Delano for exceptionally meritorious and conspicuous service as director, Department of Nursing, American Red Cross. She applied her great energy and used her powerful influence among the nurses of the country to secure enrollments in the American Red Cross. Through her great efforts and devotion to duty 18,732 nurses were secured and transferred to the Army Nurse Corps for service during the War. Thus she was a great factor in assisting the Medical Department in caring for the sick and wounded.

It must be obvious that junior officers and men are rarely placed in "a duty of great responsibility" which is a requisite for this decoration, consequently the effect is to practically limit the Distinguished Service Medal to

senior officers, only one per cent of the actual awards made going to grades below major.

About 1200 Army Distinguished Service Medals have been bestowed for services rendered in the World War, these were distributed as follows:

| U. S. Army officers (including Marines serving with Army |
|--|
| in France)55% |
| Foreign Officers37% |
| Civilians, American and foreign 6% |
| U. S. Naval officers |

As in the case of the Medal of Honor two Distinguished Service Medals cannot be given to one person, and the same bronze oakleaf cluster that is used for a second award of a Medal of Honor is also applicable to the Army Distinguished Service Medal, but, as in the case of the valour decoration, no such award has yet been made. It should be noted however that the Army and Navy decorations are not considered the same, even though the conditions are alike, and Admiral Benson, Chief of Naval Operations during the World War, has received Distinguished Service Medals from both the Army and the Navy.

This decoration cannot be awarded for any service which took place more than three years before, except when the person was cited in orders at the time of the occurrence, in such an event the case can be considered on its merits and a Distinguished Service Medal awarded if the services justify it under the law. Seven such awards have been made for services rendered prior to the World War.



CUBAN OCCUPATION



PHILIPPINE CAMPAIGN



CONGRESSIONAL PHILIPPINE



SPANISH AMERICAN WAR



CUBAN PACIFICATION



CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION



MEXICAN BORDER SERVICE



. MEXICAN CAMPAIGN



LIFE SAVING



LIFE SAVING 2D CLASS



RIBBON OF
DISTINGUISHED SERVICE
CROSS WITH CLUSTER



CITATION STAR ON VICTORY RIBBON



VICTORY RIBBON
WITH
THREE BRONZE STARS



EXPEDITIONARY RIBBON



The illustrations show that the ribbons of the Army and Navy Distinguished Service Medals are not the same. and this is the only exception to the general rule, as in all other cases the Army and Navy have identical ribbons although the designs of the medals are different. The Army medal was designed by Captain Aymar Embury, III, Engineer Reserve Corps, and the plaster model from which the die was made was the work of Corporal Gætano Cecere, Fortieth Engineers. On the reverse is a trophy of flags (Plate 6). The Navy medal is gilded bronze and was designed by the sculptor, Mr. Paul Manship. On the obverse is the American eagle surrounded by a blue enamelled band bearing the inscription "United States of America, Navy." On the reverse is a trident and the legend "For Distinguished Service." The whole is surmounted by a five-pointed star enamelled white and charged with an anchor (Plate 9).

Distinguished Service Cross

The Distinguished Service Cross was instituted at the same time as the Distinguished Service Medal and was designed by the same artist. In the first few struck, the arms of the cross were heavily decorated with oakleaves, but these were recalled and all subsequent crosses are plain as shown in the illustration (Plate 6).

This is purely an Army decoration and is to reward individual acts of "extraordinary acts of heroism in connection with military operations against an armed enemy" not warranting the award of a Medal of Honor. It is

not confined to officers and men, but can also be bestowed on civilians serving with the Army in any capacity.

It will be recalled that the law covering the Medal of Honor requires that the act of heroism be performed "in action involving actual conflict with an enemy," which is very different from the requirements for the Distinguished Service Cross. The latter does not necessarily involve actual conflict, it is limited to time of war because in peace there is no enemy, but when hostilities are in progress any act of extraordinary heroism, no matter how far from the battle front, can be rewarded with the Cross, so long as it was "in connection with military operations against an armed enemy."

Several bronze oakleaf clusters have been bestowed in lieu of a second award, as instanced by the following citations:

By direction of the President the distinguished service cross was awarded by the commanding general, American Expeditionary Forces, for extraordinary heroism in action in Europe, to the following-named officers and enlisted men of the American Expeditionary Forces:

* * *

Julius Aaronson, private, Company G, 109th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Apremont, France, October 7, 1918. When his company was suddenly fired upon by enemy machine guns during an advance and forced to seek shelter, Private Aaronson remained in the open under a continuous shower of machine-gun bullets, caring for eight wounded men, dressing their wounds and securing their evacuation.

For the following act of extraordinary heroism in action near Apremont, France, on the same date, Private Aaronson is

awarded an oakleaf cluster to be worn with the distinguishedservice cross: Having become separated from his company and wounded by a bullet which pierced his helmet, he advanced alone on a machine-gun nest across an open field in broad daylight, killed the gunner and captured two of the crew, whom he pressed into the service of carrying wounded.

The experiences of Lieutenant Hunter of the Air Service, as given in the official citation, form most interesting reading:

Frank O' D. Hunter, first lieutenant, Air Service, pilot, 103d Aero Squadron. For extraordinary heroism in action in the region of Ypres, Belgium, June 22, 1918, Lieutenant Hunter, while on patrol, alone attacked two enemy biplanes, destroying one and forcing the other to retire. In the course of the combat he was wounded in the forehead. Despite his injuries he succeeded in returning his damaged plane to his own aerodrome.

A bronze oakleaf, for extraordinary heroism in action in the region of Champey, France, September 13, 1918. He, accompanied by one other 'plane, attacked an enemy patrol of six 'planes. Despite numerical superiority and in a decisive combat, he destroyed one enemy 'plane and, with the aid of his companion, forced the others within their own lines.

A bronze oakleaf, for extraordinary heroism in action near Verneville, France, September 17, 1918. Leading a patrol of three 'planes, he attacked an enemy formation of eight 'planes. Although outnumbered, they succeeded in bringing down four of the enemy. Lieutenant Hunter accounted for two of these.

A bronze oakleaf, for extraordinary heroism in action in the region of Liny-devant-Dun, France. While separated from his patrol he observed an allied patrol of seven 'planes (Breguets) hard pressed by an enemy formation of ten 'planes (Fokker type). He attached two of the enemy that were harassing a single Breguet and in a decisive fight destroyed one of them. Meanwhile five enemy 'planes approached and

concentrated their fire upon him. Undaunted by their superiority, he attacked and brought down a second 'plane.

A bronze oakleaf, for extraordinary heroism in action in the region of Bantheville, France. While on patrol he encountered an enemy formation of six monoplanes. He immediately attacked and destroyed one enemy 'plane and forced the others to disperse in confusion.

It will be noticed that the expression "oakleaf" is used in this citation instead of "oakleaf cluster," this because the original design was an oakleaf, but it was subject to such criticism from an artistic standpoint that the present design, which is a true cluster of oakleaves and acorns was adopted.

It must not be inferred from these two citations that awards of the cluster are always given in the same order as the original award. That happened in these particular cases but it is the exception rather than the rule. The following is a citation for the award of a cluster to the well-known Captain Rickenbacker:

Edward V. Rickenbacker, captain, 94th Aero Squadron, Air Service. In addition to the distinguished-service cross and bronze oakleaf heretofore awarded Captain Rickenbacker, he is awarded an oakleaf cluster for the following act of extraordinary heroism in action near Billy, France, September 26, 1918: While on voluntary patrol over the lines he attacked seven enemy 'planes (five type Fokker, protecting two type Halberstadt). Disregarding the odds against him, he dived on them and shot down one of the Fokkers out of control. He then attacked one of the Halberstadts and sent it down also.

This decoration also can be awarded to women, as shown by the following:

By direction of the President, the distinguished-service cross was awarded February 27, 1919, to Miss Beatrice MacDonald, Reserve nurse, Army Nurse Corps, for extraordinary heroism while on duty with the surgical team at the British Casualty Clearing Station No. 61, British Area, France. During a German night air raid she continued at her post of duty caring for the sick and wounded until seriously wounded by a German bomb, thereby losing one eye.

The Distinguished Service Cross cannot be given for any act which occurred more than three years before the date of the award, with two exceptions; first, when a Medal of Honor was recommended but disapproved; second, when the individual was cited *in orders* for heroism in action. Cases coming under these two exceptions can be considered and settled on their merits without regard to the length of time that may have elapsed, and a few awards of crosses have been made for heroism in the Philippine Insurrection.

A little over 5200 crosses were awarded for services in the World War, and 95 oakleaf clusters, these latter being in lieu of crosses for subsequent awards. Considering the question of rank the observations made with regard to the Medal of Honor are confirmed by this decoration as 72% went to men, 22% to captains and lieutenants, and only 6% to the higher officers. An analysis of the awards to arms of the service again shows the infantry far ahead of all others, 80% being credited to that branch, then came the Medical Corps with 6%, then the Air Service with 5%, the Artillery 4%, Engineers 3%, the remaining 2% being divided among all other branches.

The Second Division received 673 crosses and thirteen

clusters. Then came in order the First, Third, Thirtieth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-second, Forty-second, and Seventy-seventh divisions. These eight divisions all received over 200 crosses each. 123 crosses and two clusters went to foreigners.

An analysis of the clusters shows a great divergence from that of the crosses, particularly in regard to the distribution between the different arms as the following table shows:

| Air Service | 47 |
|-----------------------------------|----|
| Infantry (including 8 to Marines) | 35 |
| Tank Corps | 5 |
| Medical Corps | 2 |
| Field Artillery | 2 |
| Signal Corps | 2 |
| Brigadier General | I |
| Chaplain | I |
| ·Total | 95 |

Not only is the Air Service proportion very large, but six of the others were earned by men detailed with the Air Service as Observers. This is still further exemplified by the following list of all those who were awarded more than one cluster:

| Name - Arm of Service | Number |
|---|--------|
| Capt. E. V. Rickenbacker Air Service | 7 |
| 1st Lieut. F. O'D. Hunter Air Service | 4 |
| 1st Lieut. Campbell Douglas Air Service | 4 |
| 1st Lieut. Reed M. Chambers Air Service | 3 |
| 1st Lieut. M. K. Guthrie Air Service | 2 |
| 1st Lieut. R. A. O'Neill Air Service | 2 |
| Col. J. H. Parker102d Infantry | 2 |
| 2d Lieut. G. A. Preston Field Artillery | 2 |
| (Observer with Air Service.) |) |

American Decorations

Navy Cross

This decoration was authorized by the same law that established the Navy Distinguished Service Medal and it can be awarded to any one in the Naval service who distinguishes himself by extraordinary heroism or by distinguished service not justifying the award of the Medal of Honor or of the Distinguished Service Medal.

The difference between this and the Distinguished Service Cross of the Army should be noted. The Army decoration is given only for heroism in war, while the Navy Cross is much broader in scope and in addition to heroism it includes any other distinguished service, not only in time of war but also in peace, in the theatre of hostilities and elsewhere. When given for heroism it is the equivalent of the Distinguished Service Cross of the Army. When given for other services it is a junior Distinguished Service Medal, and there is no corresponding decoration in the Army now that the Certificate of Merit has been abolished, although the citation certificate issued by General Pershing partly takes its place.

The three naval decorations cover the whole possible gamut of services which should be rewarded; the Medal of Honor being appropriate for the most extraordinary heroism in action, the Distinguished Service Medal for specially distinguished service in a "duty of great responsibility," and the Navy Cross for any meritorious service, of whatever character, of a lesser degree.

The Cross was designed by Mr. J. E. Fraser, the sculptor of New York City. The two sides are the same,

except that the obverse shows a caravel of the time of Columbus in the centre, on the reverse are crossed anchors and the letters "U.S.N." (Plate 9).

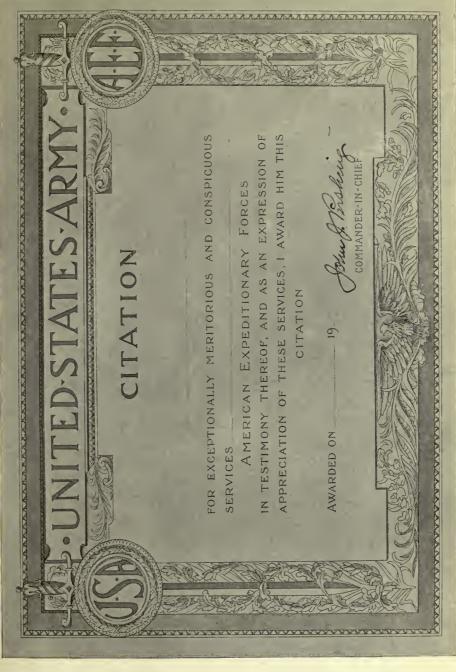
The Certificate of Merit

With the exception of General Washington's heart previously mentioned, this was our oldest reward for meritorious services, having been established by Act of Congress, March 3, 1847. That act provided that when a private distinguished himself in the service the President could grant him a certificate of merit, which entitled him to \$2 per month additional pay. Non-commissioned officers who distinguished themselves were to receive the brevet rank of Second Lieutenant. The provision regarding the non-commissioned officers was apparently never put in force and it was changed in 1854 to give them the same additional pay as the private, but the certificate itself was not authorized for them until 1891, when it was extended to include all enlisted men. Officers have never been eligible for this, neither was the Navy ever included.

In its early days the certificate was signed by the President himself, and the first one was awarded to Private John R. Scott, Company B, Second Dragoons, for heroism at the battle of Cerro Gordo in the Mexican War. A total of 545 were given for services in that war, and it is a reasonable inference that a number of these would have received the Medal of Honor instead of the certificate had that decoration been in existence at that time.

This was not a decoration in the proper sense of the word until 1905 when a medal was designed by Frank

Certificate for Meritorious Services presented by General Pershing





American Decorations

Millet the artist (who went down with the Titanic), to be worn by the holders of the certificate to indicate possession thereof, and in this it differed from all our other decorations, the certificate being the real reward and the medal only the visible evidence thereof. The design of the obverse is Roman in character, the eagle being taken from the standard of a legion (Plate 6).

Any specially meritorious services rendered by an enlisted man made him eligible for this certificate, whether it was an act of gallantry in action not justifying the award of the Medal of Honor or a deed of heroism in time of peace, such as saving life or property from fire, the sea, or floods at the risk of his life, or for any other service rendered which, in the judgment of the President, deserved a reward. It therefore corresponded very closely to the Navy Cross except that it was confined entirely to the men.

In July, 1918, Congress discontinued the Certificate of Merit. It is a pity that it should have been found necessary to do away with our oldest reward, one which had been in use for seventy-one years and was associated with the Mexican, Civil, and Spanish wars, with the Indian campaigns and the Philippine Insurrection, particularly as none of the new decorations entirely fill its place, as can be seen by an examination of their requirements given in the previous sections, as compared with those of the Certificate of Merit.

The Citation Star

Every officer or enlisted man who is cited in orders for gallantry in action, under conditions not warranting the

2

award of a Medal of Honor or a Distinguished Service Cross, is entitled to wear a silver star, $\frac{3}{16}$ inch in diameter, on the ribbon of the medal for the campaign in which the citation was given, and on the corresponding service ribbon. The title page shows a citation star on the ribbon of the Victory medal and on Plate 7 is a Victory service ribbon with a citation star. No other nation has anything of this nature, so it is a unique feature in decorations and distinctly American in its origin. It was instituted in July, 1918, by Act of Congress.

The conditions should be clearly understood. In the first place the citation must be in orders issued from the headquarters of a force commanded by a general officer, or which is the appropriate command of a general officer. This last proviso is a recent amendment to the law, and it provides recognition for the orders issued by a colonel or other junior when in temporary command of a brigade or other unit which is supposed to be commanded by a general officer. There can never be any doubt regarding the sufficiency of any case so far as this qualification is concerned, neither can the second requirement ever be obscure, that is, that it cannot be worn if a Medal of Honor or Distinguished Service Cross is given for the same act. The third condition however, "gallantry in action," may require interpretation. The following citation of Chaplain J. C. Moore, 313th Infantry is self evident, as the exact phrase, "gallantry in action," is used:

For gallantry in action near Montfaucon, 27th of September, 1918, in giving aid to the wounded under enemy fire.

American Decorations

However, very few cases are so clear. Here is one which illustrates when a decision is necessary:

I. The following officers and enlisted men are cited in orders for distinguished conduct in action:

First Lieutenant James Lawrence, 9th Field Signal Battalion

By reason of his efficient handling of the Signal Corps Detachment, attached to the 6th Infantry, during the St. Mihiel engagement, successful communications were maintained at all times. This officer was constantly on duty at his post, night and day. He personally took charge of and directed the re-establishment of lines of communication at the most advanced battalion P. C. during hostile bombardment.

This was decided favourably on the principle that "gallantry in action" does not require any specific act of heroism. Coolness and brilliant leadership in performing his allotted mission in action to a sufficient extent as to call forth such special commendation as a citation in orders, is thus considered as "gallantry in action" under the terms of this law. However the services which were actually rendered must be set forth in the citation, quite a number of orders were issued which simply cited individuals by name for "gallantry in action" without describing what they did to merit such mention. These orders are defective and it has been officially held that they do not authorize the wearing of a citation star until the order has been amended to describe the services performed.

Services however distinguished and meritorious if not carried out under hostile fire, cannot be considered. This is illustrated in the following citation:

The citations below are published for the information of all concerned and the Commanding General hereby takes occasion to express his added appreciation of the services rendered:

Lieutenant Colonel J-, C.A.C.

For meritorious and distinguished service to the Government in a responsible position in connection with military operations against an armed enemy of the United States.

From 20 September to 23 October, 1918, he was on duty as a member of the operations section on the Staff of the Commanding General, Railway Artillery, attached to the 1st Army, A. E. F., in the Argonne-Meuse operation, of the 1st American Army. The performance of his duties was marked by untiring energy and zeal, good judgment and general excellence and contributed largely to the success of the American arms.

This does not entitle Colonel J—— to a citation star but it brought forth a special certificate, signed by the Commanding General, A.E.F., for meritorious services. No decoration, however, accompanies such a certificate.

Many citations have been published in orders praising entire units for gallantry in action, nevertheless, citation stars are not authorized in such cases. The star is an individual decoration and can only be worn for individual services, gallantry on the part of an entire unit is appropriately rewarded by a decoration for the unit as a whole rather than for the individuals composing it.

The citation star is not limited to the World War, it can be worn for suitable citations in any war, on the proper ribbon. Formerly it was not the custom in our country to issue such orders, in fact at one time the War Department in an official communication deprecated the publi-

American Decorations

cation of orders in praise of living officers. It was considered perfectly proper in reports but not in orders which are made public, consequently very few citations in orders were made prior to the World War, for such as were issued however citation stars are permitted, and some are being worn now with the Philippine Campaign Medal.

No specific award of the star is necessary, the order citing the individual is itself the award and constitutes all the authority needed for wearing the decoration on the proper ribbon, provided the three requisite conditions above discussed are fulfilled. For this reason the number of these stars awarded is not known, it is estimated that it must be approximately 20,000. A large number have more than one, probably six is as many as any one person has earned. For the same reason the distribution between officers and enlisted men is unknown, but it probably follows the general lines of the other valour decorations.

It will be observed that this decoration can be bestowed on the field of battle, because the general in command can issue his citation order as soon as he is in possession of the facts, and this at once entitles the person to wear the star. In this it corresponds quite closely to the French Croix de Guerre and the Italian War Cross. All our other decorations must be passed on by a central board of awards, and then in the usual case by the Secretary of War or the Secretary of the Navy before the award is made. In the World War, however, this authority was conferred on General Pershing for troops under his command recommended for the Distinguished Service

Medal or Cross, and also for the Medal of Honor when the person recommended was mortally wounded.

The law establishing the citation star applies only to the Army but the Navy has adopted the same principle in connection with their Victory Medal for the World War by providing that a silver star will be worn on the ribbon thereof, when any person has been commended, "as the result of the recommendation of the Board of Awards, by the Secretary of the Navy for performance of duty not justifying the award of a Medal of Honor, Distinguished Service Medal or Navy Cross."

Citation Certificate

This is not a decoration, but as it is a reward for merit, it deserves a place in this study. It is a certificate issued by the Headquarters of the American Expeditionary Forces in France and signed by General Pershing commending the holder for specially meritorious services rendered or for gallantry in action, two different forms of certificate. It was authorized by the Secretary of War in December, 1918, in order to fill a gap in the existing system of decorations and rewards, and it was given to those whose services merited recognition, but who were not eligible for any of the established decorations. For example for those who performed the most excellent service not involving heroism there is no decoration available unless they were in the "duty of great responsibility" necessary to qualify for the Distinguished Service Medal. It was largely to individuals of that class that General

American Decorations

Pershing gave these citation certificates, they therefore correspond to the Navy Cross when that decoration is given for services other than heroism. These certificates do not carry any medal, ribbon, or other decoration and therefore are similar to the Certificate of Merit prior to 1905. None of these certificates has been given except for services with the A.E.F., and with the return of our forces to America the authority for their issue has ceased (Plate 8).

Life Saving Medals

There are two classes of these medals, in gold and in silver, both designed by A. C. Paquet. (Plate 7.) They are bestowed by the Treasury Department under authority of an Act of Congress of 1874. The gold medal, which is suspended from a wide red ribbon, is awarded to persons "who, by extreme and heroic daring have endangered their lives in saving, or endeavouring to save, lives from the perils of the sea in the waters over which the United States has jurisdiction, or upon an American vessel." The silver medal has a blue ribbon of the same width and is given for the same character of services which are not sufficiently distinguished to justify a gold medal. No act however heroic can be rewarded with one of these medals if performed in waters lying wholly within the boundaries of a State and not forming a part of the navigable waters of the United States, because the federal government has no jurisdiction over such waters, so the Act does not apply.

Two medals of the same class are never given to one person, instead a clasp of gold or silver to correspond with

the medal, is awarded in lieu of a second medal, but a person can receive both a gold and a silver medal.

These medals can be given either to civilians or to members of the military and naval establishments. They are worn on the left breast, after all other decorations but before all service medals.

Any medal awarded by any department of the Federal government can be worn on suitable occasions, but service ribbons are authorized for those in the military and naval services of the United States only for medals given by the War and Navy departments, not for those awarded by the civil branches of the government. In addition to these life-saving medals this rule applies to the medal awarded those who performed special services in connection with the construction of the Panama Canal, which was received by several Army officers.



NAVY CROSS



MEDAL OF HONOR



OLD MEDAL OF HONOR



ROSETTE



VICTORY BUTTON.



U. S. MARINE CORPS GOOD CONDUCT



MERITORIOUS SERVICE



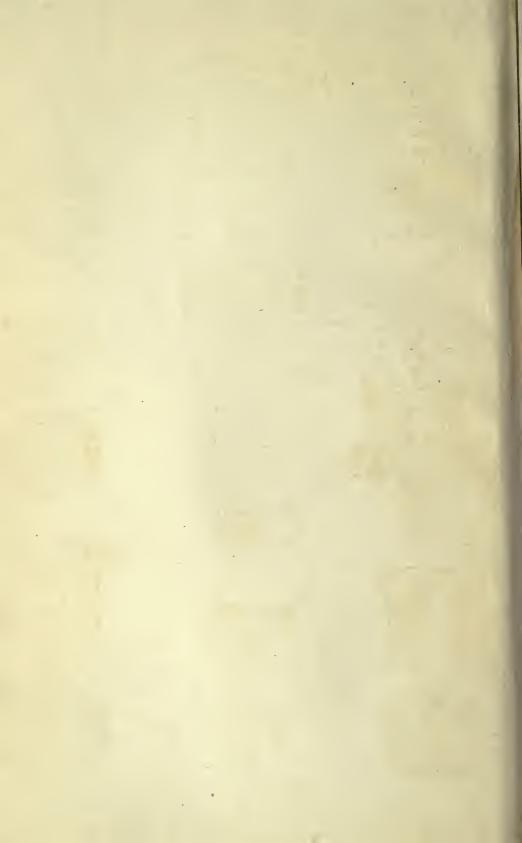
DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL



CIVIL WAR



GOOD CONDUCT NAVY



CHAPTER V

AMERICAN SERVICE MEDALS AND BADGES

TERVICE medals are worn in the order in which the services were performed. Owing to the fact that in some cases one medal commemorates campaigns widely separated in time, the relative positions of the medals are not the same for all. For example, the Philippine Campaign Medal is given for all the fighting in the Philippines from 1899 to 1913, while the China medal is limited to the years 1900-1901. If one person has both these the order of wearing will depend on whether he was in the Chinese expedition before or after he earned the Philippine medal, that for the earliest service being worn first. It frequently happens that an individual participated in several campaigns, any one of which entitles him to the medal; in such a case, the date of the first which qualifies him to receive the medal governs. The service medals of our Army and Navy will now be described, arranged according to the dates of the first campaign or expedition commemorated.

The Civil War Medal was awarded for services in the military or naval forces of the United States during the Civil War. The obverse of the Army medal bears the head of Lincoln and one of his most famous sayings "With

malice toward none, with charity for all." On the reverse is a wreath enclosing the inscription "The Civil War 1861–1865" (Plate 6). The battle between the Monitor and Merrimac is represented on the obverse of the Navy medal, while the reverse shows an eagle standing on a foul anchor, with the words "For Service"; above appears "United States Navy" or "United States Marine Corps," as the case may be, and in the lower part a wreath of laurel and oak (Plate 9). This reverse is used on nearly all the Navy and Marine Corps medals, the exceptions will be noted. The significance of the blue and grey ribbon is apparent.

The Indian Campaign Medal commemorates the various campaigns of the Army against Indian tribes since 1865, the list of these is long and they occurred all over the western portion of the country. The last for which the medal was given was the expedition against the Chippewas in Northern Minnesota in October, 1898. On the obverse is a mounted Indian (Plate 6). The reverse shows an eagle on a trophy of arms and flags, above the words "For Service"; the inscription "United States Army" appears around the upper half, with thirteen stars round the lower edge. This reverse is used for the majority of the Army service medals, the exceptions will be mentioned. The original ribbon was all red, suggestive of the Indian. but when our troops began to appear in France in the summer of 1917, it was found that the French mistook it for the ribbon of the Legion of Honour; not only was the colour the same, but it was also worn to the right of all others (the same as a Frenchman wears the Legion of

Honour), all Civil War veterans being out of active service. As we did not wish to sail under false pretences, the two black stripes were added. This medal was designed by Frank Millet.

The Manila Bay Medal, commonly known as the "Dewey Medal," was authorized by Act of Congress approved June 3, 1898, to commemorate the victory of Manila Bay, and was awarded to all officers and men of the Navy and Marine Corps who took part in that battle of May 1, 1898. It was designed by the sculptor, Mr. Daniel C. French, and on the obverse is the bust of Admiral Dewey (Plate 10). The reverse shows a seaman sitting on a naval gun, grasping the staff of a flag draped across his lap, below is stamped the name of the ship on which the recipient served in the battle. This medal is peculiar in that it is suspended from a bar by a link and the ribbon merely hangs behind the medal and is not in any way connected with the suspension thereof. The bar shows an American eagle with its wings spread over the sea, a sword hilt to the right and an olive branch on the left. The ribbon is in the Navy colours, blue and gold.

The Medal for Naval Engagements in the West Indies, 1898, popularly known as the "Sampson Medal," was directed by Act of Congress, March 3, 1901, and was awarded to all officers and men of the Navy and Marine Corps who participated in any of the engagements in the West Indies between May 6, 1898, and August 14, 1898. The medal is provided with bronze bars above the ribbon bearing the names of the ships on which the recipient served. On the obverse is a bust of Admiral Sampson,

and on the reverse a group of figures on the deck of a ship, the central figure being an officer, another a sailor firing a rapid-fire gun and the third a marine with a rifle in his hand, below is the name of the engagement (Plate 10).

The Meritorious Service Medal partakes somewhat of the qualities of a decoration in that it was bestowed on the personnel of the Navy who rendered particularly meritorious or hazardous services other than in battle during the Spanish War. However it was not awarded individually, but to all who took part in certain specified operations and this classifies it definitely as a service medal. It was directed by Act of Congress in 1901 and was given to the crew of the Merrimac for their attempt to block the harbour of Santiago, to the naval officers who reconnoitred Santiago from the land side to ascertain whether Cervera's fleet was there, to the crews of the ships which cut cables under fire, and to the boats' crews which saved the lives of sailors from the sinking Spanish ships in the Battle of Santiago. On the reverse is placed the name and rank of the recipient and the event and date for which awarded (Plate 9).

The Spanish Campaign Medal was awarded to officers and men of the Army who served in the theatre of operations during the Spanish War. In Cuba this required service prior to the surrender of General Toral on July 17, in Porto Rico prior to August 13, the date of the surrender of Ponce, and in the Philippines prior to August 16, when the Spaniards surrendered Manila. The castle on the obverse is suggestive of the Spanish coat of arms (Plate 6). The Naval medal is awarded to officers and

men of the Navy and Marine Corps who served afloat in the theatre of active operations, or on shore in Cuba, Porto Rico, the Philippines, or Guam between May I, and August 16, 1898. The obverse shows Morro Castle at the entrance to Havana harbour (Plate 10). The first ribbon was yellow and red, the Spanish colours, and the arrangement was the same as on the Spanish flag. In 1913, out of deference to the sensibilities of Spain, the red stripes were changed to blue. The Army medal was designed by Frank Millet.

The Spanish War Service Medal is given to all officers and men who served ninety days in the war with Spain and who are not eligible to receive the campaign medal for that war. This medal was authorized in 1919 and recognizes the fact that the entire personnel of the Army contributed to the success of that war, whether they served with the expeditionary forces or in the service of supply at home. The obverse was signed by Col. J. R. M. Taylor, U. S. A., retired, and shows a sheathed Roman sword hanging on a tablet bearing the inscription "For Service in the War with Spain." The sheathed sword symbolizes the fact that the wearer, although in the Army, did not participate in the actual fighting (Plate 7). The reverse was designed by the firm of Bailey, Banks, and Biddle and shows the American eagle surrounded by a wreath and with a scroll below, left blank for the name of the recipient. The ribbon is green with yellow stripes, the arrangement being the same as on the ribbon of the Spanish Campaign Medal.

The Cuban Occupation Medal commemorates the mili-

tary occupation of that island, which commenced with the surrender of the Spanish forces at Santiago and terminated on May 20, 1902, when our troops evacuated, leaving the new Cuban government in control. It is given to all who served in the Army of Occupation during that period. On the obverse is the coat of arms of the Cuban Republic (Plate 7).

The Porto Rican Occupation Medal is similarly awarded to all who served in the Army of Occupation in Porto Rico, between the cessation of hostilities on August 13, and the signing of the Treaty of Peace with Spain, December 10, 1898, by the terms of which treaty Porto Rico became a possession of the United States. The design is the same as that of the Spanish Campaign Medal with an appropriate change of inscription, and the colours of the ribbon are the reverse of those of the Cuban Occupation ribbon (Plate 6).

It will thus be seen that there are seven medals directly connected with the Spanish War. One of these, the Spanish Campaign Medal, is common to both Army and Navy, the other six are equally divided between the two services.

The Philippine Campaign Medal is given for services rendered in the Philippine Islands, afloat or ashore, during the insurrection, which commenced on February 14, 1899, and lasted officially until the military government was superseded by a civil government, July 4, 1902. In the southern islands hostilities continued for a longer time and eligibility for the medal in that vicinity extends to the end of 1904. In addition those who took part in the Moro campaign in Jolo and Mindanao in 1905, in the

engagement on Mt. Bud-Dajo in 1906 and the Bagsok Campaign in Jolo of 1913 (commanded by General Pershing) are also entitled to this medal. The Army medal was designed by Frank Millet and on the obverse is a cocoanut palm representing the tropical character of the Philippines, with a Roman lamp on one side symbolical of the enlightenment of the islands under American rule, and the scales of justice on the other side indicating the nature of that rule (Plate 7). It is engraved with the year of the services for which rendered. The Navy medal shows an old gate in the city wall of Manila (Plate 10).

The Philippine Congressional Medal was established by Act of Congress in 1906 to reward those officers and men of the Army stationed in the Philippine Islands who had volunteered for the war with Spain and were therefore entitled by law to their discharge when the Treaty of Peace with Spain was ratified on April 11, 1899, but who nevertheless voluntarily remained in the service to help suppress the insurrection in the Islands. On the obverse is a colour sergeant carrying the American flag with a guard of two soldiers (Plate 7). On the reverse is the inscription "For Patriotism, Fortitude and Loyalty" within a wreath composed of a pine branch on one side and a palm branch on the other.

The China Campaign Medal commemorates the international expedition which marched to Pekin to relieve the legations during the Boxer trouble of 1900, and was awarded to all officers and men who took part therein. The Army medal was designed by Frank Millet and on the obverse is the Imperial Chinese five-toed dragon

(Plate 7). The Navy medal shows the Chienmen, the main gate to the walled city of Pekin, with the Imperial dragon below. (Plate 10). The ribbon is yellow, the colour of the Manchu dynasty then on the Chinese throne, with narrow blue edges.

The Marine Expeditionary Ribbon represents participation in one or more of numerous expeditions to foreign territories undertaken by detachments of Marines, and for which no distinctive medal is awarded. Sixteen expeditions are thus commemorated between the years 1902 and 1917, including nine to Panama, two each to Cuba and Nicaragua and one each to China, Abyssinia, and Korea. This list is a good illustration of the diverse employment of the Marine Corps. This reward is unique in two ways; first, there is no medal, only a service ribbon which therefore does not indicate the possession of a medal as in the case of all other service ribbons, it is itself the decoration. When other service ribbons are worn, it takes its place according to date, but in full dress it is put after all decorations and medals. Second, the number of expeditions in which the wearer participated is shown by a bronze numeral on the ribbon. In other cases, for example the Indian wars, a person may have been in half a dozen campaigns each one of which qualifies him for the medal, but he has nothing on either ribbon or medal to show it, both are exactly the same as those worn by a man who was in one campaign only. By this numeral system the Marines give full credit for all the different services rendered. This ribbon is in the colours of the Marine Corps, scarlet and old gold (Plate 10).









CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION













The Cuban Pacification Medal commemorates the military occupation of Cuba between 1906 and 1909, and was awarded to all officers and men who formed part of the forces in the island during that period. This occupation was undertaken for the purpose of pacifying Cuba and aiding in the establishment of a stable government. The obverse of the Army medal has the arms of Cuba with two American soldiers at parade rest as supporters (Plate 7). The Navy medal shows Columbia presenting an olive branch to Cuba, the Dove of Peace hovering above (Plate 10). The ribbon is the Army olive drab with our national colours in narrow stripes at each edge.

The Mexican Service Medal is awarded to all officers and men of the Army who took part in the Vera Cruz expedition of 1914, in the Punitive expedition under General Pershing in 1916-17, in the other authorized expeditions into Mexico which occurred about the same time, and in the various engagements along the border since 1911 in which there were casualties among the American forces. The last incident for which this medal is authorized was the expedition under General Erwin which entered Mexico at Juarez in June, 1919. It was designed by Col. J. R. M. Taylor, U. S. A.; on the obverse is a Mexican vucca plant in bloom, with mountains in the background (Plate 7). The Navy medal is given to officers and men of the Navy and Marine Corps who served at Vera Cruz on April 21, 22, or 23, 1914, when the Navy landed and occupied the city of Vera Cruz, also to all who served on shipboard off the Mexican coast between April 21 and November 26, 1914 or between March 14, 1916 and

February 7, 1917 also to any who were actually present and participated in an engagement between armed forces of the United States and Mexico between April 12, 1911 and February 7, 1917. The obverse shows the old castle of San Juan de Ulloa in the harbor of Vera Cruz (Plate 10). The green edges of the ribbon suggest Mexico, the national colours of that country being green, white, and red.

Nicaraguan Campaign Medal. This commemorates the naval expedition, consisting principally of marines, which went to the aid of the Government of Nicaragua in 1912. A short but sharp campaign ensued in which the revolutionary forces were defeated, order was restored and our troops withdrawn. It was awarded to all officers and men of the Navy and Marine Corps who took part in the expedition between August 28, 1912 and November 2, 1912. The obverse shows the Nicaraguan volcano, Mt. Momotombo, rising from Lake Managua behind a tropical forest (Plate 10).

The Haitian Campaign Medal. This commemorates a very similar expedition to Haiti in 1915. A detachment of marines has remained on the island ever since to insure the preservation of order, but the medal is awarded only to the members of the joint naval and marine expedition which conducted the active campaign between July 9 and December 6, 1915. The obverse represents a view from the sea of the mountains of Cape Haitien, with water in the foreground (Plate 10). The colours of the ribbon are red and blue, the same as the national colours of Haiti.

The Mexican Border Medal is given to all members of the National Guard who served on the Mexican Border

during the years 1916-17, and to members of the Regular Army who served in the Mexican Border patrol during the same years, prior to April 6, 1917, any service in the Army after that date being covered by the Victory Medal. It will be noted that for a regular soldier to be eligible for this medal he must have been actually a member of the border patrol, to be merely stationed on the border is not sufficient as is the case with the National Guard. This medal bears the same relation to the Mexican Service Medal that the Spanish War Medal bears to the Spanish Campaign Medal, being given to those who were ready and who were engaged in work aiding the furtherance of our policy, but who did not participate in any actual engagements, so the sheathed sword is again appropriate and the medal is exactly the same as the Spanish War Medal, except that the inscription substitutes "Mexican Border" for "War with Spain" (Plate 7). The colours of the ribbon are also the same, green and yellow, but the arrangement in this case is suggestive of the Mexican flag with its three stripes of equal width.

The Victory Medal. During the spring of 1918, while hostilities were still at their height, the different allied and associated nations agreed to adopt a medal which would be the same for all, to commemorate the Great War. This plan has two advantages, in the first place it is symbolical of the union and solidarity of purpose which animated the countries fighting against Germany and her allies; secondly it obviates the necessity of following the practice of exchanging service medals. In previous wars it had been customary for nations to bestow their war medals

on the personnel of their allies who were attached to them, or associated with them, in different campaigns and engagements. The immensity of the operations in this war. the millions of soldiers engaged therein and the intermingling of large units under one command, all pointed to the impossibility of such a procedure in this instance. It was impracticable, and by the adoption of a medal the same for all, it would be unnecessary, since no matter in what army a man served the medals would be alike. In order to carry this plan into execution an interallied commission met in Paris after the Armistice. This commission found that it was not possible to adhere strictly to the original plan to have the medals identical for all as it would have required the submission of designs from artists of all the nations involved, with a critical examination by a special commission of artists in order to select the most appropriate and most artistic, and there was not sufficient time to go into such detail. The armies were being demobilized and the soldiers had no desire to wait for years before receiving their medals, so it was decided to have an identical ribbon but allow each country to design its own medal according to general specifications which were drawn up by the commission. In this way the medals, while not identical, follow the same general design, and the artists of each country had the opportunity of producing the medals for their own soldiers. The name of this medal in all countries, as determined by this commission, is the Victory Medal. The ribbon is a double rainbow, having the red in the centre with a white thread on each edge, symbolizing the dawn of a new era, the calm

which follows the storm. It was manufactured in France under the immediate direction of the commission, and upon a satisfactory design being produced, a piece was sent to each of the allied countries as a standard sample. The specifications of the medal are as follows:

Bronze, 36 millimetres in diameter, suspended from the ribbon by a ring (the same as most of our medals). On the obverse a winged Victory, standing, full length and full face. On the reverse the inscription "The Great War for Civilization" in the language of the country concerned, and either the names or the arms of the allied and associated nations.

By the terms of the interallied agreement this medal is to be awarded only to combatants, it is not for general distribution to all who participated in war work. In France, for example, almost every male was mobilized as a soldier but great numbers did no real military work, being utilized in the manufacture of munitions, in agricultural pursuits, on the railroads and other similar work which was essential to carry on the war but which could not be considered as military. This medal cannot be awarded to them although they were technically members of the French Army. We had no corresponding class in our Army and Navy, therefore our Victory Medal will be given to all the members of those two services who were on active duty during the war, they are all considered comhatants in this connection. This consideration also decided the question as to which of the nations should appear on the reverse of the medal. Under the specifications, as already set forth, it would have been permissible to have included all those that declared war against Germany, or

even all who suspended diplomatic relations, but a number of these did not participate in the fighting and therefore were not actual combatants. As a result it has been decided that the only nations to be represented on the reverse of the medal will be those which actually took part in hostile operations by sending troops or ships to the theatre of war. The following is a list of such nations arranged in the order of their entry into the war:

Serbia Italy
Russia Portugal
France Roumania
Belgium Greece
Great Britain United States
Montenegro China

Montenegro China Japan Brazil

As already narrated a system of clasps was adopted for this medal, and to show the possession of a battle clasp a small bronze star is worn on the service ribbon (Plate 7). This is a new departure in decorations, the British have used clasps for over a hundred years but they have never indicated them on the service ribbon, a man may have a dozen with his medal or none, the service ribbon is the same, so this wearing of small bronze stars on the service ribbon to denote the possession of battle clasps is an innovation, and as the medal itself is seldom worn, the service ribbon frequently, it gives more credit for services performed. In accordance with the general principle that senior decorations are to the right, silver citation stars should be worn to the right of bronze stars on the service ribbon. The illustration on the title page shows a Victory medal with three battle clasps and one citation star.

Our Victory Medal is awarded to all officers, men, contract surgeons, field clerks, and nurses who served in the Army, Navy, or Marine Corps between April 6, 1917, the date of the declaration of war against Germany, and November 11, 1918, the date of the Armistice. It is also given to those who served in Russia or Siberia after the Armistice, who joined the service subsequent to November 11, 1918. Conscientious objectors who refused to accept military service, and the men who were rejected at camps before doing military duty, rendered no military service and therefore will not be given the medal. Members of the Y. M. C. A. and other welfare societies are also not eligible for it, as they were neither soldiers nor sailors and cannot be classified as combatants. The medal was designed by Mr. J. E. Fraser of New York City under the direction of the Commission of Fine Arts.

Thirteen major operations will be shown by clasps on the ribbon. The estimated number of men eligible for each clasp is given in the following list:

| | Estimated |
|--|-------------|
| Clasps | Number |
| Cambrai—Between May 12 and Dec. 4, 1917 | 2,500 |
| Somme, defensive—Between March 21 and April 6, 1918 | 2,200 |
| Lys—Between April 9 and April 27, 1918 | 500 |
| Aisne—Between May 27 and June 5, 1918 | 27,500 |
| Montdidier-Noyon—Between June 9 and June 13, 1918 | 27,000 |
| Champagne-Marne—Between July 15 and July 18, 1918 | 85,000 |
| Aisne-Marne—Between July 18 and August 6, 1918 | 270,000 |
| Somme, offensive—Between August 8 and November 11, 1918. | 54,000 |
| Oise-Aisne—Between August 18 and November 11, 1918 | 85,000 |
| Ypres-Lys-Between August 19 and November 11, 1918 | 108,000 |
| St. Mihiel—Between September 12 and September 16, 1919. | 550,000 |
| Meuse-Argonne-Between September 26 and November 11, 191 | 8 1,200,000 |
| Vittorio-Veneto-Between October 24 and November 4, 1918 | 1,200 |

In addition there is the Defensive Sector Clasp which is given for any occupation of a defensive sector or for participation in any engagement not enumerated above in France, Italy, Russia, or Siberia, but only one Defensive Sector clasp is given to any one individual. Thus every one who took part in actual fighting will receive at least one clasp. The above are called battle clasps and for each one a small bronze star is worn on the service ribbon. In addition there are five service clasps which are not given to those who are entitled to a battle clasp, and no stars are worn for them on the service ribbon. They are:

France—For any service in France between April 6, 1917 and November 11, 1918.

Italy—For any service in Italy between April 6, 1917 and November 11, 1918.

England—For any service in England between April 6, 1917 and November 11, 1918. With the additional proviso that this clasp will only be given to those who served in England and nowhere else overseas.

Siberia—For any service in Siberia since April 6, 1917. Russia—For any service in Russia since April 6, 1917.

Officers and men forming part of the crews of Transports receive one of these clasps, depending on the country to which they sailed.

The Navy has made provision for sixteen clasps, but only one is to be given to any one person, a bronze star will be worn on the service ribbon to indicate its possession.

Clasps

I. Transport—On transport duty across the northern Atlantic



UNITED STATES QUALIFICATION BADGES

- Military Aviator
 Distinguished Marksman
- 3. Military Aeronaut

- Observer
 Flying Instructor
 Departmental Firing Medal 7. Naval Aviator

- 9. Expert Rifleman
- Sharpshooter
 Marksman, Special Course "A"
 Swordsman
- 13. Marksman
- 14. Pistol Expert 15. First-Class Pistol Shot



- 2. Escort—On escort duty across the northern Atlantic
- 3. Armed Guard—On armed guard duty across the northern Atlantic
- 4. Grand Fleet—Service with the Grand Fleet between December 9, 1917 and the Armistice
- 5. Patrol—In European waters prior to May 25, 1918 (the date of the appearance of submarines off the American coast); anywhere in the northern Atlantic after that date
 - 6. Submarine—Same conditions as Patrol
 - 7. Destroyer—Same conditions as Patrol
 - 8. Aviation—Same conditions as Patrol
 - 9. Naval Battery—After July 10, 1918
- 10. White Sea—Service on a vessel making a White Sea port
 - 11. Asiatic—Service on a vessel making an Asiatic port
 - 12. Mine Laying—After May 26, 1918
 - 13. Mine Sweeping
 - 14. Salvage
 - 15. Atlantic Fleet—After May 25, 1918
 - 16. Overseas—On shore in Europe

Naval forces that served with the Army receive the Army clasps and stars to which they are entitled by their services. The Navy citation star (see "Citation Stars") is worn in lieu of a bronze star, while in the Army it is additional to the bronze stars to which the person is entitled.

The lapel button for wear on civilian clothes is an exception to the general rule of design. It is usually called the Victory button and is in silver for men who were wounded

in action, all others have a bronze button. It was designed by the sculptor, Mr. A. A. Weinman of New York City under the supervision of the Commission of Fine Arts and applies to both Army and Navy.

The fourteen battle clasps, in addition to the name of the engagement, have a star on each end of the clasp, (title page). The stars are omitted on the five service clasps. These army clasps all have a plain edge, those of the Navy have a narrow raised border in a rope design.

The medals have now all been described, the following are the authorized badges:

Marine Corps Good Conduct Badge. This is given to any enlisted man of the Marine Corps who has served one full enlistment of four years with marked attention to his duties and is recommended by his commanding officer for obedience, sobriety, industry, courage, neatness, and proficiency. Having received one such badge on any subsequent recommendation at the end of a four years' term of service, he is given a clasp to be worn on the ribbon of the badge. The obverse bears a ship's anchor and chain and in the centre a marine standing at the breach of a rapid-fire gun, and on a scroll the motto of the Marine Corps "Semper Fidelis" (Plate 9). The reverse has the inscription "Fidelity-Zeal-Obedience" in a circle, enclosing the name of the recipient, the date of his enlistment and the name of the ship on which he served.

Navy Good Conduct Badge. This is given to enlisted men of the Navy under the same conditions as the Good Conduct Medal for the Marine Corps. The obverse shows the

American Service Medals and Badges

old frigate *Constitution* launched in 1797 (Plate 9). The reverse is the same as the Marine Corps badge. These two badges are worn next after all medals.

The present Aviation Badges for the Army were designed by Mr. Herbert Adams of the Commission of Fine Arts. They are made of silver metal and are worn above the line of medals. There are three kinds: the Aviator's Badge, which is worn by officers who are qualified pilots of heavier-than-air machines; the Aeronaut's Badge, for pilots of balloons and dirigibles; and the Observer's Badge, which is given to all officers who are not pilots but who have qualified as observers, bombers, or aerial gunners. The single wing in this badge is symbolical of the fact that the wearer cannot fly alone (Plate II). There is but one Aviation Badge in the Navy, it is gilt, is worn above the line of medals and is given to all who qualify as pilots of airplanes, balloons, or dirigibles (Plate II). The Navy has no Observer's Badge.

All the following badges are worn below the line of medals. The badges showing qualifications with the rifle are those for marksman, sharpshooter, and expert rifleman, the latter being the highest (Plate 11). To obtain these the regulation infantry course must be fired, and the badges are silver. Badges in bronze having a bright gold appearance, but of exactly the same design, are given to National Guardsmen who qualify over a special National Guard course which is easier than the regulation one. A National Guardsman who fires the standard course gets a silver badge. Special course "A" (Plate 11) is fired usually by Coast Artillery troops only, it is a short range

course and has no higher qualification than marksman, however, it is more difficult to obtain than marksman in the regular course. Badges are given as prizes in competitions in departments, divisions, the entire army and in the national interservice matches, these are of gold, silver, and bronze. The one illustrated (Plate II) is a badge given in the competitions in the Western Department. A distinguished marksman is one who has won three badges in a department, division, army, or national competition. The Marine Corps badges are of the same design as in the Army.

Pistol qualifications are *1st class pistol shot* and *expert* (Plate 11). These are also given in bronze for the special National Guard courses. The same departmental, divisional, army, and national competitions are held and a *distinguished pistol shot* requires the same qualifications as with the rifle.

Machine gunners also obtain badges for qualifying with their weapon, the names being the same as for the rifle, and the badges are designed along the same lines, making appropriate substitutions.

The Swordsman's Badge (Plate 11) is worn by the most expert swordsman in each troop of cavalry as determined by competition.

The Military Aviator's Badge is no longer issued (Plate II). It was the one originally supplied and is now very highly prized, as in the days when it was given flying was a much more dangerous pursuit than it now is. A very large proportion of those learning in the early days of the art were killed, so that few of these badges are now worn.

American Service Medals and Badges

The badge for *Flying Instructors* (Plate 11) is worn on the cuff of the sleeve. This duty is perhaps the most dangerous now in the Air Service, so those who undertake it are entitled to some distinction.

Gunners in the artillery wear red cloth insignia on the sleeve to show their qualifications, a projectile for a second class gunner, a projectile with a small bar beneath for first class, and the same enclosed in a circle for the expert gunner; these three grades corresponding to the three grades of rifle qualifications.

CHAPTER VI

GREAT BRITAIN

REAT BRITAIN can be considered the home of the modern system of decorations and medals. Nearly all of the principles involved can be traced back to a British origin, and in no other country has the system been carried to such lengths. For these reasons a survey of the entire British institution is of importance.

The following is the order of precedence of the orders, decorations, and medals:

- 1. Victoria Cross
- 2. Order of the Garter
- 3. Order of the Thistle
- 4. Order of St. Patrick
- 5. Order of the Bath
- 6. Order of Merit
- 7. Order of the Star of India
- 8. Order of St. Michael and St. George
- 9. Order of the Indian Empire
- 10. Order of the Crown of India
- 11. Royal Victorian Order
- 12. Order of the British Empire
- 13. Order of the Companions of Honour

- 14. Distinguished Service Order
- 15. Imperial Service Order
- 16. Royal Red Cross
- 17. Distinguished Service Cross (naval)
- 18. Military Cross
- 19. Distinguished Flying Cross
- 20. Air Force Cross
- 21. Order of British India
- 22. Indian Order of Merit (military)
- 23. Kaiser-i-Hind Medal
- 24. Order of St. John of Jerusalem
- 25. Various Jubilee, Durbar, and Coronation Medals
- 26. Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field (military)
 - 27. Conspicuous Gallantry Medal (naval)
 - 28. Distinguished Service Medal (naval)
 - 29. Military Medal
 - 30. Distinguished Flying Medal
 - 31. Air Force Medal
 - 32. War Service Medals (in order of date)
- 33. A long list of miscellaneous medals including those for life saving, for meritorious service, for good conduct, and long service, for small arms and police work, and to commemorate certain arctic and antarctic expeditions.

The above rules of precedence, so far as they relate to orders, apply only to equal classes. A member of a higher class of a junior order wears the decoration pertaining thereto ahead of a lower class of a senior order. For example, a Knight Grand Cross of St. Michael and

St. George, who is also a Companion of the Bath, wears the decorations in that order, although the Bath is the senior order of the two. The same rule applies to the service ribbons. There is no distinction in the service ribbons for the different classes of British Orders. All use a ribbon of the same width as the ribbon of the lowest class of the order without distinguishing mark thereon.

Several features about this list are worthy of comment. It will be observed that in general the orders take precedence. However, the first on the list is a decoration and there are five other decorations, Nos. 16–20 inclusive, which are ranked higher than three of the orders. The Victoria Cross is open to officers and men alike, but with that exception all down to No. 25 are for officers and warrant officers only; Nos. 26–31 inclusive are decorations for the men only; the war service and miscellaneous medals, Nos. 32 and 33, are for both.

Service medals are of course awarded to all alike, officer and man, but the decorations and orders for distinguished service are limited to certain ranks according to a carefully worked out plan. The British consider that heroism is the only way for the man or junior officer to distinguish himself; their duties and responsibilities are not of sufficient importance to warrant any special recognition, on the other hand they have many opportunities for the display of individual gallantry and leadership, consequently the decorations for enlisted men, lieutenants, and captains are rewards for heroism only. When the grade of field officer is reached (Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major) heroism becomes of less importance, these officers



FOREIGN MEDALS AND BADGES

- 1. BATH
- 2. VICTORIA CROSS
- 3. ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE
- 4. DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER
- 5. RISING SUN
- 6. WHITE EAGLE
- 7. LEGION OF HONOR (OFFICER)

- 8. ST. MAURICE AND ST. LAZARUS
- 9. LEOPOLD
- 10. OFFICER LEGION OF HONOR
- 11. COMMANDER LEGION OF HONOR
- 12. GRAND OFFICER, LEGION OF HONOR
- 13. GRAND CROSS, LEGION OF HONOR



have much more responsibility, they command larger units, and their leadership consists of planning and directing the different organizations comprising their command, rather than the old way of advancing at the head of their troops against the enemy, as the junior officers still do. Some field officers again are staff officers of divisions and other larger units, and as such plan the campaigns of major organizations. It is rare that such officers have opportunities for individual heroism, consequently the British decorations for this class while they include bravery are not limited to that, but on the contrary are primarily for distinguished services in an administrative way: however, such services must be rendered in the theatre of active operations. With the exception of a very few senior field officers the duties of this class at home are not of sufficient importance to merit reward; general officers are the important people at the War Office and home stations and consequently there is another class of decorations reserved for such officers, which can be awarded for any distinguished service of that character. whether in the theatre of operations or elsewhere. This is a brief summary of the principle upon which the system of Great Britain is based.

Victoria Cross

It can be said without fear of contradiction that no decoration in the world is held in higher esteem than is the Victoria Cross, instituted in 1856 at the close of the Crimean War, at the suggestion it is said of the Prince

Consort. For over sixty years it has been confined absolutely as a reward for the most extraordinary heroism against an armed enemy, except for a very brief period when the presence of an enemy was not considered essential: however only one award of that character was made. and the previous rules were quickly re-established. The Victoria Cross formed the model for our own Medal of Honor which was established seven years later, and is given for precisely the same class of performance, although when first instituted the Medal of Honor was for heroism under any circumstances. These two decorations are certainly the most highly prized of their kind now in existence, and it should also be noted that neither of them is ever conferred upon foreigners. Still another similarity is that both are the premier decorations in their respective countries, contrary to the custom of all others which places the high orders and decorations for statesmen and generals above the valour awards.

Not only did the idea of this decoration originate with the Prince Consort, but it is also said that he was partly responsible for the design, which, if true, speaks volumes for his artistic sense, as the Cross is one of the finest examples of the medallic art ever produced. It is a cross of bronze, having in the centre a lion standing on a crown, and the inscription "For Valour" on a scroll. It is suspended from the ribbon by a link in the form of the letter "V," attached to a bar ornamented with laurel leaves (Fig. 2, Plate 12). On the back of the bar is engraved the name, rank, and ship or regiment of the recipient. Formerly a blue ribbon was worn with a Cross bestowed

on the personnel of the Navy, but that is now changed and the ribbon for both services is a deep crimson, almost a claret colour. All the crosses are made from the bronze of cannon captured from the Russians in the Crimean War, and those to whom they are awarded are entitled to place the letters "V. C." in old English characters after their names. For a second award a clasp is placed on the ribbon of the medal. On the service ribbon is a miniature of the Cross in order to clearly distinguish it from the ribbon of the Bath, Legion of Honour, and other medals having red ribbons. When a clasp is awarded a second miniature is worn on the service ribbon.

During the World War 576 Victoria Crosses were awarded, which is a little more than the entire number bestowed from the institution of the decoration to the beginning of that war. Comparing this number, 576, with the 78 of our Medals of Honour which were given during the war, it seems at first that the Crosses were more plentifully bestowed, but when it is remembered that the British were fighting in France for nearly four and a half years, while our active service in any numbers was about six months only, this impression vanishes, and in fact the ratio is almost the same, a further confirmation of the similarity between the requirements of the two decorations.

Prior to the World War only two clasps had been awarded, one on a naval officer, the other on an enlisted man of the army who was subsequently commissioned; during the World War two clasps were given.

A pension of \$50 a year is always given to enlisted

holders of the Cross, and it can be increased to \$250 when the circumstances warrant.

Orders

The three premier orders are the Garter, Thistle, and St. Patrick, for England, Scotland, and Ireland, respectively, their relative order of precedence being based on antiquity. These orders are not military in character at the present day; military men are admitted, but it is by virtue of their general standing and position in the country rather than on account of military services. Each order has but one class.

The exact date of the institution of the Most Noble Order of the Garter is a matter of dispute as the original statutes creating it have been lost. The weight of evidence, however, places it somewhere between 1344 and 1350, it was certainly in existence in the latter year. Popular tradition ascribes its origin to a court ball at which King Edward III picked up a lady's garter and observing evidences of mirth among the bystanders, checked it by the remark "Honi soit qui mal y pense" (Evil to him who evil thinks), and shortly afterwards he established an order of knights having that saying as the motto. The Garter has thus come down in an unbroken line from one of the old orders of chivalry established in feudal times, and in this it differs from the vast majority of modern orders which are of comparatively recent origin, having the old chivalric orders merely as prototypes. The Garter is the most ancient order now in existence in its present form

and consequently one of the most illustrious. There are others which can trace their origin to still more remote periods but they have in the meantime either been abolished, fallen into disuse and been reinstated or materially changed in character at least once since establishment, whereas the Garter has remained throughout its history as a flourishing institution and without change, either in size or organization.

By the original statutes the order consisted of the King, the Prince of Wales and twenty-four companion knights, and this has continued to the present day, except that British and foreign royalty can be added as extra numbers. The first Prince of Wales to be in this order, the son of King Edward III, is better known in history as the Black Prince. There are now eight foreign sovereigns, four British princes, and two foreign princes members of the order in addition to the twenty-four companion knights, all of whom are English peers.

The original statutes required that each companion should be a "gentleman of blood and a knight without reproach," and the records show that in the early days of the order 30% of the members had no title other than Knight, but since the 16th century membership has been almost exclusively confined to royal families and English peers; being a purely English order no British subject is admitted who is not of English blood. During the first five hundred years of its existence 685 persons were admitted to the order. Of these 40 were of the English royal family, 100 were foreign sovereigns and princes, 21 foreign nobles, 401 English peers and the remaining 123 were

English knights, all but thirteen of whom were admitted during the first two hundred years.

Membership in all British orders is shown officially by the suffix of letters to the name. The letters "K. G." denote Knight of the Garter.

The badge of the order, called the "George," shows St. George (the patron saint of England and of this order) and the dragon, and is worn on the right side near the hip, suspended from a broad dark blue ribbon passed over the left shoulder and under the right arm. On collar days, of which there are 36 during the year, the George is worn as a pendant to a gold collar composed of twentysix pieces (an allusion to the number of knights in the order) in the form of a blue enamelled garter and gold knots. The star is of silver with the cross of St. George in red enamel on a white background, encircled with a blue enamelled garter, and is worn on the left breast. In commemoration of the incident said to have been responsible for the founding of this order, the members when in the full uniform of the order, which includes knee breeches. wear a garter of dark blue velvet edged with gold below the left knee. Needless to say, this is peculiar to this one Order. Service ribbons are never worn for the Garter. Thistle, and St. Patrick.

The British still preserve the religious feature of the mediæval orders to the extent that the senior orders have their own chapels where investitures are supposed to take place and where the Knights theoretically assemble for worship on certain Saints' days. In practice both customs have fallen into complete disuse. The Chapel of

St. George at Windsor fills this place for the Order of the Garter. Each member has his own stall therein and his helmet, arms, and banner are placed above it, while on the wall behind is a plate giving his name, date, and armorial bearings. The plate remains after the Knight's death, forming an enduring record of the members of the Order since 1420 when the custom was established. These are known as the "Garter Plates" and are of great value to the student of heraldry. The helmet, arms, and banner are changed with the occupant of the stall.

The origin of the Most Noble and Most Ancient Order of the Thistle (K. T.) is unknown. The most extravagant claims of antiquity have been made for it, but in its present form it dates from 1687 when King James II of England (who was also James VII of Scotland) issued a warrant for the purpose of "reviving and restoring this order to its full glory, lustre, and magnificence." It is the most exclusive of the British orders in that the personnel is the smallest, consisting of only sixteen knights and the sovereign. No foreigner has ever been admitted to it and its bestowal on anyone not a peer is almost unheard of. Sir Douglas Haig is one of the few exceptions to this; he was made a Knight of the Thistle before being elevated to the peerage. Being a purely Scotch order, only Britishers of Scotch origin are eligible.

The badge is a star of gold having an enamelled figure of St. Andrew, the patron saint of Scotland, bearing a silver cross. The collar is gold and consists of sixteen thistles (the number of knights in the order), alternating with sprigs of rue interlaced, all enamelled in the proper

colours. The star is silver with an enamelled thistle in the centre, surrounded by a dark green band bearing the motto of the order "Nemo me impune lacessit" (No one provokes me with impunity). The ribbon is dark green. These insignia are worn in precisely the same manner as in the Order of the Garter. The chapel of the order is in Edinburgh.

The Most Illustrious Order of St. Patrick (K. P.) was established by George III in 1783, to give Ireland an order equivalent to the Garter and the Thistle. It consists of the sovereign, the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and twenty-two knights who are invariably chosen from Irish peers. No foreigners are admitted.

The badge has the cross of St. Patrick in red with a shamrock in the centre having a crown on each leaf, surrounded by a blue enamelled circle bearing the motto "Quis separabit?" (Who shall separate us?), surmounted by the Irish harp. The collar is gold and consists of six harps and five red and white roses enamelled, tied together with knots of gold. The star is similar in design to the badge. The ribbon is sky blue. These insignia are worn as in the Order of the Garter, except that the broad ribbon passes over the right shoulder instead of the left, the badge hanging on the left side. The chapel of the order is in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin.

The three orders which are most frequently bestowed for military services and which have consequently been awarded to Americans in the greatest numbers are the Bath, St. Michael and St. George, and the Distinguished Service Order.

The senior military order is The Most Honourable Order of the Bath which was first instituted in 1399 by King Henry IV. In the days of chivalry admission to any order of knighthood was a serious and important matter. It was carried out with much ceremony and was preceded by vigils, fasts, and ablutions. These differed for each order, and although not historically established, it is generally believed that the name of this particular order was derived from some ceremony of bathing pertaining to it. Needless to say nothing of this kind is now required and the name of the order is the only remaining trace of the original ceremony. The Order of the Bath fell into disuse during the reigns of the Stuart kings but was revived by George I in 1725 on an entirely new basis. The old kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland each has its own order as already described, while the Order of the Bath as now instituted typifies the union of the three. The motto is "Tria juncta in Uno," (Three joined in one), and the collar consists of eight groups of rose, thistle, and shamrock enamelled in the proper colours, separated by crowns and linked together with white enamelled knots. The military badge is a gold maltese cross, enamelled white, with lions between the arms of the cross and having in the centre a rose, shamrock, and thistle between three crowns (an allusion to the crowns of England, Scotland, and Ireland), and surrounded by a red enamelled circle bearing the motto of the order, which in turn is surrounded by a laurel wreath of green issuing from a scroll bearing the motto of the Prince of Wales "Ich dien" (I serve.) (Fig. 1, Plate 12.) The star is silver, having the

motto on a red enamelled circle around the three crowns (Fig. 1, Plate 5).

Originally this order was purely military, and contained but one class, known as Knights of the Bath. This was extended in 1815 to three classes, known as Knights Grand Cross (G. C. B.), Knights Commander (K. C. B.), and Companions (C. B.), and in 1847 a civil division was established with the same classes. Admission to the military division is only for officers of the Army or Navy for services rendered during war; civilians and officers during peace may be admitted to the civil division. Foreigners can be made honorary members, for example General Pershing is an honorary Knight Grand Cross. The badge and star of the civil division are slightly different from those of the military division described above.

Comparing the Bath with the Legion of Honour, the three classes of the British order are equal in rank to the first three of the Legion; the officers and chevaliers of the French order have no counterpart in the Bath, nor in any of the British orders except the Royal Victorian Order and the Order of the British Empire. Knights Grand Cross are limited by statute to officers not below the rank of Major General or Rear Admiral; in practice few are below full General and full Admiral. Similarly while Knights Commander can be of the rank of Colonel, only Lieutenant Generals and Major Generals of the Army and corresponding grades in the Navy are ever given this class. No one below the grade of field officer is eligible to be made a Companion, but very few are admitted below the rank of Colonel in the Army or Captain in the Navy.

During the World War the Grand Cross was conferred on 14 officers; Knight Commander on 158 and Companion on 1030. This does not include the foreign members. About 75 Americans have been admitted to this order.

The ribbon of the order is red. Knights Grand Cross wear the badge either from the collar on collar days, or from a broad ribbon over the right shoulder on other occasions. The star is worn on the left breast. Knights Commander wear the badge suspended from a ribbon around the neck and the star on the left breast. The Companions' badge is worn at the neck; they have no star.

Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey has belonged to this order since 1725. Between that date and 1815 each member had his own stall, which was ornamented in the same manner as the Knights of the Garter at Windsor. Prior to 1815 there was but one class, but in that year the Order was enlarged as already related and the number of stalls then became insufficient, so the custom was abandoned and the arms and banners of the then existing Knights have remained over their stalls to the present day.

The Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George was founded by George IV in 1818, when he was Prince Regent. Originally intended for diplomatic service, it was enlarged to provide for work done in the British colonies and later for any class of services, including military. There are three classes as in the Order of the Bath; Knights Grand Cross (G. C. M. G.), Knights Commander (K. C. M. G.), and Companions (C. M. G.).

Royalty and distinguished foreigners, as in the case of the Order of the Bath, are given honorary membership. General Peyton C. March is an honorary Knight Grand Cross.

The collar is of gold and consists alternately of the lions of England and white enamelled maltese crosses with the monograms S. M. and S. G. The badge is a seven-pointed star enamelled white, having in the centre of the obverse a figure of the Archangel St. Michael defeating Satan, and on the reverse, St. George and the dragon. Surrounding them is a blue enamelled circle with the motto "Auspicium meliores ævi" (A pledge of better times), the whole being surmounted by an Imperial crown (Fig. 3, Plate 12).

The ribbon is Saxon blue with a scarlet stripe down the centre, the ribbon of the miniature badge of the Companions passes through a buckle as in the Order of the Bath. The star is of silver with a St. George's cross in red enamel and a figure of St. Michael and Satan, surrounded by the motto of the order (Fig. 2, Plate 5). These insignia are worn by the different classes in the same manner as in the corresponding classes of the Order of the Bath.

During the World War the Grand Cross was conferred on 22 officers, Knight Commander on 199, and Companion on 2601. About 100 Americans have been made members of the order.

This Order has its own chapel, that of St. Michael and St. George, in St. Paul's Cathedral, dedicated in 1906.

The Distinguished Service Order (D. S. O.) was instituted

as a reward for officers of field rank in the Army (Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, and Majors) and the corresponding grades in the Navy, who have been specially mentioned in dispatches for meritorious or distinguished service in the field. It is bestowed on such officers for heroism not warranting the award of a Victoria Cross, and also for any other noteworthy services, providing they are performed in the theatre of active operations against the enemy, that is an essential requisite. There is only one class to this order, and the members are termed Companions. A clasp, to be worn on the ribbon of the medal, is awarded for any additional act of service, and this is shown on the service ribbon by a silver rose, which device is also used for the same purpose on the service ribbons of all British decorations, except the Victoria Cross. (See Military Cross ribbon, Plate 13.) The badge, which is worn on the left breast, is a white enamelled gold cross, having in the centre of the obverse the Imperial Crown in gold surrounded by a laurel wreath in green; on the reverse the Royal cypher (G. R.) takes the place of the crown (Fig. 4, Plate 12).

This order has been bestowed on 8883 officers for services rendered during the World War, not including foreign awards, and in addition 695 have been given one clasp, 71 two clasps and six have received three clasps. The Order has also been conferred on about 75 Americans.

The Royal Victorian Order was instituted in 1896 and is conferred for important or personal services rendered to the Sovereign or Royal Family. There are five classes: Knights Grand Cross (G. C. V. O.), Knights Commander

(K. C. V. O.), Commanders (C. V. O.), and the members of the fourth and fifth classes who are simply designated as members (M. V. O.). The badge of the Knights Grand Cross is worn at the left from a broad ribbon over the right shoulder or from a collar on collar days. Members of the second and third classes wear the badge at the neck, and those of the fourth and fifth classes on the left breast. A star on the left breast is worn by the first two classes. The ribbon is dark blue with narrow stripes, red, white, red, at each edge.

The Order of Merit (O. M.) is one of the highest orders of the Empire, coming immediately after the Bath. It was instituted in 1902 as a special distinction for men eminent in any department, civil or military. Membership is limited to twenty-four. The badge, which is in the form of a cross, is worn at the neck from a very wide ribbon, one half blue the other half crimson, and military and naval members are required to wear it on all occasions, consequently no service ribbon is worn for it. The military and naval badge has crossed swords between the arms of the cross.

The Most Excellent Order of the British Empire is a creation of the World War, having been instituted in 1917 as a reward for services rendered to the Empire, either at home or abroad, and like the Order of the Bath it is divided into military and civil divisions. It is open to both sexes and has five classes, Knights Grand Cross and Dames Grand Cross (G. B. E.), Knights Commander (K. B. E.), and Dames Commander (D. B. E.), Companions (C. B. E.), Officers (O. B. E.), and Members (M. B. E.).

The badge is a gold cross enamelled in pearl grey; in the centre is a representation of Britannia within a crimson circle on which is the motto of the Order "For God and the Empire." The badge of the fifth class is silver. Except that there is no collar the badge and star are worn by men in all five classes as in the corresponding classes of the Royal Victorian Order. Dames Grand Cross wear the broad ribbon and star very much as prescribed for men, ladies in the other classes wear the badge attached to a bow of the ribbon on the left side, Dames Commander also having a star just below the badge. The ribbon of the order is purple with a narrow red stripe down the centre.

During the war the order was conferred as follows:

| | Military Division | Civil Division |
|----------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| G. B. E | 4 | 18 |
| K. B. E. and D. B. E | 73 | 29 |
| C. B. E | 916 | 116 |
| O. B. E | 4846 | 254 |
| M. B. E | 2335 | 485 |

Also on about fifty Americans.

A silver medal pertains to this order. It has Britannia on the obverse, surrounded by the legend "For God and the Empire"; on the reverse is the imperial crown and cypher. It is suspended from a purple ribbon.

The Order of the Companions of Honor (C. H.) was instituted at the same time as the Order of the British Empire. It contains but one class, limited to fifty persons of either sex who have performed conspicuous service of national importance.

The Imperial Service Order (I. S. O.) was established in 1902, and enlarged in 1912. It consists of but one class and is limited to members of the administrative or clerical branches of the civil service, at home, in India, or the colonies. It is open to Europeans and natives alike. Members are styled Companions, and the badge is worn by men in the usual way on the left breast, by women on the left shoulder, the ribbon being tied in a bow. The ribbon is scarlet with a grey band down the centre.

The Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England. This was instituted in 1888 and was an attempt to revive in a measure the ancient order of the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, whose history was briefly recounted in Chapter II. One of the provinces into which the old order was divided was England, and the re-establishment of that province was not to create another order of knighthood, but more as a charitable society. The order is concerned with hospital and ambulance work, just as were the old Hospitallers at their origin. It controls an ambulance brigade and a hospital in Jerusalem, it disseminates instruction in first aid, home nursing, and hygiene, and in time of war supplements the work of the Red Cross. It also awards medals for life saving in silver and bronze. which are worn on the left breast, suspended from a black The members of the order are divided into ribbon. Knights and Ladies of Justice, and Knights and Ladies of Grace. The badge is a white enamelled maltese cross with a lion and a unicorn alternately between the arms of the cross. It is worn at the neck by Knights and on the left shoulder from a bow by Ladies. There is also

BATH (GREAT BRITAIN) ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE (GREAT BRITAIN) ROYAL VICTORIAN ORDER (GREAT BRITAIN)

BRITISH EMPIRE

ORDER (GREAT BRITAIN)

ROYAL RED CROSS (GREAT BRITAIN)

DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS (GREAT BRITAIN) MILITARY CROSS WITH SILVER ROSE (GREAT BRITAIN) DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSS (GREAT BRITAIN)

AIR FORCE CROSS

MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)

DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)

MILITARY MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)

DISTINGUISHED FLYING MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)

BOER WAR

MONS STAR

OVERSEAS MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN) MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)

FOREIGN LIFE SAVING MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN) LEOPOLD (BELGIUM) CROWN OF BELGIUM

LEOPOLD II (BELGIUM)

MILITARY MEDAL (BELOIUM)

MILITARY MEDAL (BELGIUM)

CROIX DE GUERRE (BELGIUM)

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S MEDAL (BELGIUM) LIFE SAVING MEDAL (BELGIUM)

FOREIGN RIBBONS (GREAT BRITAIN AND BELGIUM)

ROYAL VICTORIAN ORDER (GREAT BRITAIN)

BATH ST. MICHAEL AND ST.

Order (I. S. O.) was established in 1912. It consists of but one class

(MIATING TARES) of the MATINE STATES ARTHUR. in India, or the

> It is one to Europeans and natives alike. Members we styled Companions, and the badge is worn

(GREAT BRITAIN)

rla with a grey band down the centre.

f St. John of Jerusalem in England. This

in trule 1848 and was an attempt to revive in a AIR FORCE CROSS STRUCUISHED CONDUCT DISTINGUISHED (GREAT BRITAIN) SERVICE MEDAL

(MATIRE TABRE) r counted in Chapter

II. One of the president and the old order was divided was Empland, and the committee of that

DISTINGUISHED SOER WAR FLYING MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)
(GREAT BRITAIN) MILITARY MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)

with hospital and arealess made and a more obs

Hopitallers at their ordinal I commonly an ambulance

war and ement the work of the Red Cross D

MONS STAR MONS STAR NOVERSEAS MEDAL (OREAT BRITANN) SERVICE MEDAL OREAT BRITAIN)

CROWN OF BELGIUM

LEOPOLD (BELGIUM)

FOREIGN LIFE SAVING MEDAL (GREAT BRITAIN)

MILITARY MEDAL · (BELGIUM)

to a recommendad political cross manufactive between the area

Ladies. Thousand

to commit for life saving in office and become

LIFE SAVING MEDAL (BELGIUM)

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S MEDAL (BELGIUM)

CROIX DE GUERRE (BELGIUM)

FOREIGN RIBBONS (GREAT BRITAIN AND BELGIUM)





a class of Esquires, which wear the badge on the left breast.

There are several British orders which are given only for services to India. The most important of these is The Most Exalted Order of the Star of India which comes ahead of St. Michael and St. George in the order of precedence. It was established in 1861 and contains three classes; Knights Grand Commander (G. C. S. I.), consisting of 18 natives and 12 European members; Knights Commander (K. C. S. I.), 72 members; and Companions (C. S. I.), 144 members. The collar is gold, composed of enamelled roses, lotus flowers, and palm branches. The motto of the order is "Heaven's Light our Guide." The ribbon is light blue. The collar, badge, and star are worn in the same manner as in the corresponding classes of the Order of the Bath.

The Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire comes just after St. Michael and St. George in the list of precedence and was instituted in 1878 to commemorate the establishment of the Indian Empire the year before. It consists of three classes, Knights Grand Commander (G. C. I. E.), Knights Commander (K. C. I. E.), and Companions (C. I. E.). The collar is composed of elephants, lotus flowers, peacocks, and Indian roses in enamel. The ribbon is purple and the different insignia are worn as in the Order of the Bath.

The Imperial Order of the Crown of India (C. I.) was also established in 1878 and is bestowed only on women; on the wives of Indian princes, of the Viceroy of India and other high dignitaries of that country, and on women

Q

who perform special services in or for India. There is but one class and the ribbon is light blue edged with white. The badge is set with diamonds, pearls, and turquoises.

The Order of British India (O. B. I.) is bestowed only on native officers of the Indian Army and was instituted in 1837 by the East India Company, then the governing power in India. There are two classes. The badge is a gold star having a lion in the centre on a blue enamelled ground and surmounted by a crown for the first class, without the crown for the second class. It is worn at the neck from a red ribbon.

The Indian Order of Merit is given only to native officers and men for heroism in action and is worn at the neck. There are three classes, the badge of the first is an eightpointed gold star with a blue enamelled centre on which are crossed swords and a laurel wreath of gold. The badge of the second class is the same but in silver, that of the third is also silver with the crossed swords and wreath in silver. This order was bestowed on 894 Indian officers and men during the World War.

Decorations

The Victoria Cross, the premier decoration, has already been described. The other decorations fall into three general classes, first for officers, second for the men, third miscellaneous. The war decorations for both officers and men are confined entirely to heroic conduct, and therefore, under the British principle previously summarized, are limited to officers not above the rank of Captain; field officers are rewarded by the Distinguished Service Order,

or possibly the lowest class of a higher order; general officers by the Bath or St. Michael and St. George, or by an Indian Order if appropriate.

The decorations for officers are all crosses, those for enlisted men are circular and called medals. The senior cross is the Distinguished Service Cross (D. S. C.). This was established in 1901, under the name of the Conspicuous Service Cross, being changed to the present designation in 1914. It is awarded only "for meritorious or distinguished services before the enemy" to officers of the Navy below the rank of Lieutenant-Commander, and of the Marines below Major, including warrant officers of both services. The cross itself is somewhat similar in appearance to the badge of the Distinguished Service Order, omitting the enamel, being a silver cross of the same shape, with the Imperial cypher (G. R. I.) in the centre, surmounted by a crown. The ribbon is dark grey-blue with a white band in the centre. A clasp is awarded in lieu of a second cross, and a silver rose is placed on the service ribbon to denote a clasp, and this applies to all the following decorations of both officers and men. Within the limits prescribed for it, the Distinguished Service Cross is the counterpart of the American Navy Cross, but the latter has a much wider scope.

For the Army the equivalent decoration is the *Military Cross* (M. C.) which was established in 1914 to reward Captains, Lieutenants, and Warrant Officers of the Army for heroism in action. It is a silver cross with the Imperial cypher in the centre, and a crown on each arm of the cross (Fig. 1, Plate 16). The ribbon is white with a

purple band in the middle. 36,730 were awarded during the World War, also 3105 clasps, of which number 168 had two and four had three clasps. Over 300 were awarded to Americans and five clasps. This decoration corresponds to the American Distinguished Service Cross except that the latter is open to all officers and men. The character of service required is identical.

The Distinguished Flying Cross (D. F. C.) was established in 1918 and is given to officers of the Royal Air Force for acts of gallantry when flying in active operations against the enemy. The Air Service in England is independent of both Army and Navy and comprises a military wing and a naval wing, so these three decorations cover the same ground for the three services. The cross is silver with ornamental ends. In the centre is the monogram, "R. A. F." (Royal Air Force) surmounted by a crown. On the vertical arms of the cross are propeller blades, and on the horizontal arms are wings. (Fig. 4, Plate 16). In the centre of the reverse is the imperial cypher, and the date 1918. The ribbon is white with diagonal stripes of purple, from the upper left to lower right side of the ribbon. (Plate 13.)

Courage when flying, however, is not confined to operations against the enemy; it is a necessity for the air man at all times, consequently the British have another decoration for the Air Force officers, the Air Force Cross (A. F. C.) established at the same time, awarded for special acts of courage or devotion to duty when flying, though not in active operations against an enemy. It is a silver cross, all four arms bearing propeller blades, and at the

ends the letters "G. V. R. I.," one on each arm, for George V, Rex et Imperator. In the centre is a figure, standing on a flying bird, and holding a wreath in his hand (Fig. 5, Plate 16). The ribbon is white with diagonal blue stripes.

The senior decoration confined to the men is the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field, (D. C. M.) usually called the Distinguished Conduct Medal. It was instituted in 1854 for men of the Army who distinguished themselves by conspicuous gallantry in the field. A gratuity of \$100 accompanies the medal, which is suspended by a narrow red ribbon with a black band down the middle. The date of the act for which awarded is usually engraved on the reverse of the medal. 24,420 were given during the World War, and 477 clasps, nine men getting two clasps. About 100 were awarded to Americans.

The next is the *Conspicuous Service Medal* (C. S. M.) for petty officers and men of the Navy and corresponding grades in the Marines, the exact counterpart of the army Distinguished Conduct Medal. It was established at the same time, and carries with it the same gratuity. The ribbon is the same as that of the officers' decoration already described, the Distinguished Service Cross.

The Distinguished Service Medal (D. S. M.) was established in October, 1914, for men of the Navy and Marines who "show themselves to the fore in action, and set an example of bravery and resource under fire, but without performing acts of such pre-eminent bravery as would render them eligible for the Conspicuous Gallantry Medal." The ribbon is the same as the preceding except

that it has two white bands near the middle instead of one.

This is paralleled in the Army by the *Military Medal* (*M. M.*), established in March, 1916, for similar acts performed by men of the Army. (Fig. 3, Plate 16 shows the reverse.) The ribbon is dark blue with three white and two crimson stripes alternating. It may be awarded to women for devotion to duty under fire. 114,529 Military Medals were given during the World War, and 5900 bars, 180 men getting two bars, while one received three. Nearly 400 were awarded to Americans.

The Meritorious Service Medal (M. S. M.) was established in 1845 for the Army and four years later for the Marines, as a reward for specially selected Sergeants of long service. In October, 1916 this was extended to include all the men of the Army irrespective of length of service, and in the following January it was announced that the medal would be awarded to Army men "for gallant conduct in the performance of duty otherwise than in action against the enemy, or in saving or attempting to save the life of an officer or soldier, or for devotion to duty in a theatre of war." Marines when serving with the Army obtain this medal under the Army rules; when not so serving only Sergeants can receive it after twentyone years service, or when pensioned for wounds received in action. An annuity of \$100 can be given with this medal, but only by a special grant. The ribbon has been changed several times, now it is crimson with white edges and a narrow white stripe in the middle. When given as a purely Marine decoration the ribbon is dark

blue. 23,489 Meritorious Service Medals were awarded during the World War, and four clasps. Americans received 25 of these medals.

For men of the Air Service there is the Distinguished Flying Medal (D. F. M.) which corresponds to the Distinguished Flying Cross for officers, being given for exactly the same character of deeds; the ribbon is the same, except that the purple stripes are narrower, and there are more of them. The Air Force Medal (A. F. M.) corresponds to the Air Force Cross for officers, and the ribbon has the same difference as the preceding medal. Both these medals are oval, and the reverse of the Air Force medal has the same design as the centre of the Air Force Cross already described. Both these medals were established in 1918 with the officers' decorations.

Comparing these medals for the men with our American awards we can say that the Distinguished Conduct Medal and the Distinguished Flying Medal correspond with our Distinguished Service Cross for the Army, while the Military Medal is probably nearer paralleled by our Citation Star. Since the abolition of the Certificate of Merit we have nothing corresponding to the Meritorious Service Medal or the Air Force Medal. In the Navy our Navy Cross takes the place of the Conspicuous Service Medal, the Distinguished Service Medal, both the Air service medals, and also covers the ground taken by the Meritorious Service Medal for the Army, which has no counterpart in the British Navy.

For native Indian troops there is the *Indian Distinguished Service Medal*, instituted in 1907, and the *Indian*

Meritorious Service Medal, both being for the men under much the same conditions as the similarly named decorations of the British forces. 2495 of the Indian D. S. M.'s were awarded during the war, and 15 clasps; and 1500 Indian M. S. M.'s with one clasp.

All of the above medals for the men have the head of the sovereign on the obverse; on the reverse is an inscription denoting the character of the service, e.g., "For Conspicuous Service," "For Bravery in the Field," etc.

Miscellaneous Decorations

Foremost among these is the *Royal Red Cross*, founded in 1883, solely for women. It is awarded to members of the nursing services or others engaged in nursing duties, recommended for special devotion or competency with the Army in the field, or in naval and military hospitals or hospital ships. It can also be conferred upon any lady who performs valuable services with the Red Cross or kindred societies. There are two classes; the first are called Members (R. R. C.), the second Associates (A. R. R. C.).

The badge of Members is a gold cross, enamelled red, with a gold border. In the centre is the head of the Sovereign, and on the four arms the words "Faith, Hope, Charity" and the date "1883" (Fig. 2, Plate 16). The badge of the Associates is frosted silver, with a red maltese cross, and the head of the Sovereign in relief on the cross. A narrow ribbon of blue with red edges tied in the form of a bow is used with these badges, which are worn on the left shoulder. When an Associate performs additional services warranting reward, the first class is

CROIX DE GUERRE LEGION OF HONOR MÉDAILLE MILITAIRE (FRANCE) WITH PALM (FRANCE) (FRANCE) OUISSAM ALAQUITE NICHAN-EL-ANGUAR PLACK STAR (FRANCE) (FRANCE) (FRANCE) MEDAL OF PALMS AGRICULTURAL MERIT (FRANCE) HONOR (FRANCE) (FRANCE) NATIONAL RECOGNITION MUTUALITÉ, 20 ST. MAURICE AND ST. LAZARUS (ITALY) CLASS (FRANCE) (FRANCE) VALOR MEDAL SAVOY MILITARY VALOR MEDAL (ITALY) (ITALY) ITALY) SERVICE RIBBON FOR CROWN OF ITALY EARTHQUAKE MEDAL (ITALY) WORLD WAR (ITALY) WAR CROSS ST. CHARLES WAR CROSS (ITALY) (MONACO) (CZECKO-SLOVAKIA) ST. ANNE ST. STANISLAS ST. GEORGE (RUSSIA) (RUSSIA) (RUSSIA)



Chora Tororations, and mental

CROIX DE GUERRE WITH PALM (FRANCE MEDAILLE MILITAIRE (FRANCE) LILLI (FRANCE)

LEGION OF HONOR

ly amed d.c.

lorces. Industry D. S. M.'-

5 claps, and 1500 NICHAN-EL-ANOUAR OUISSAM ALAOUITE

(FHANCE)

(FRANCE)

(FRANCE)

men have the head of

of more against the comment of the reverse is an inscrip-

the sure in the sure in vice. e.g., "For

PALMS", Field : AGRICULTURAL OU I MEDAL OF HORE (FRANCE)

Mission of the street of the s

Fire Red Cross, founded

ST. LAZARUS (ITALY)

MUTUALITE IZOM O MATIONAL RECOGNITION ST. MAURICE AND CLASS (FRANCE) ST. LAZARUS (ITALY) (FRANCE) in wrsing duties

peterny with the

SAVOYIQZON MILITARY VALOR NAVAL VALOR MEDAL (ITALY)

Who periors will be a second

te Re

droi societies from solution the first of Members (R. R. C.) vite sc. - | Apr. - | /A. R. R. C. L.

(ITALY) WORLD WAR (ITALY)

Source Faith, Hope,

Charles ig. 2, Plete 16). The budge in , or

iver, with a red mil

WAR CROSS (CZECKO-SLOVAKIA)

R CROSS ST. CHARLES S(Itak) Perlan ni (Monaco)

is used will lise badges, when it

ST. GEORGE ST. ANNE ST STANISLAS (RUSSIA)

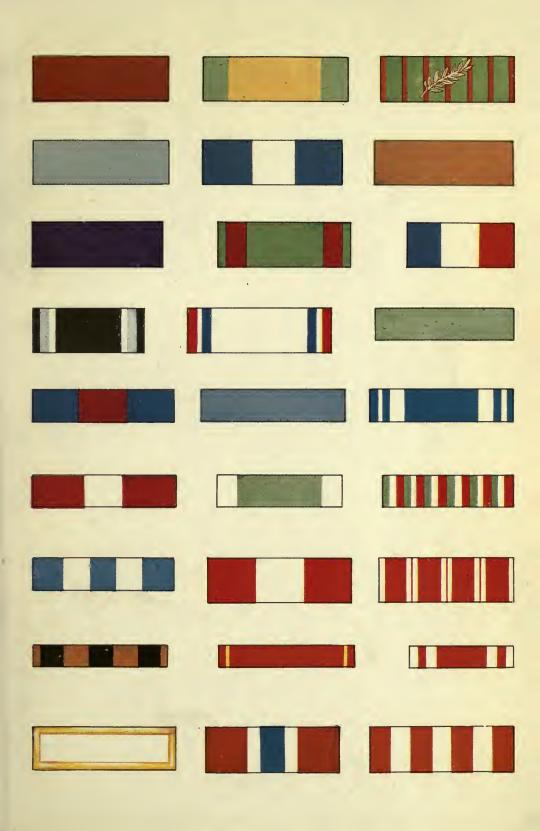
wind, the first class is

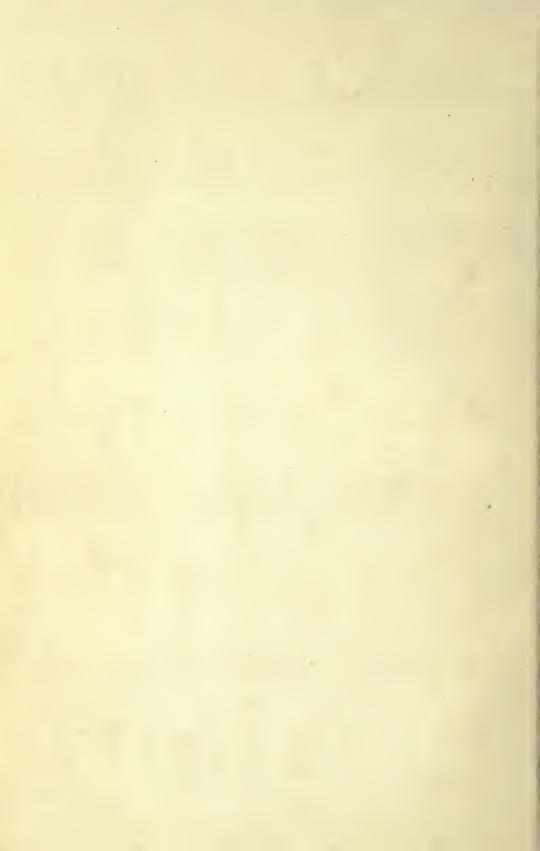
KAMEHAMEHA (HAWAH)

LA SOLIDARIDAD (PANANA)

MILITARY MERIT (CUBA)

FOREIGN RIBBONS





Great Britain

awarded; when a Member renders subsequent service a clasp is given. During the World War 869 First Class were given and 67 clasps, also 4706 Second Class. These medals went to nearly 100 Americans.

The Kaiser-i-Hind Medal was instituted in 1900 as a reward for any person, without distinction of sex, race, or position who renders useful or important service in the advancement of the public interest in India. The name has no reference to the former German monarch; it means Emperor of Hindustan, and was the title used by the Great Moguls of Delhi and assumed by Queen Victoria in 1877. There are two classes; the first is bestowed by the Sovereign, the second by the Viceroy of India.

There are a large number of life-saving medals in England, the best known are probably the Albert medals, established in 1866 as a memorial to Prince Albert, the consort of Queen Victoria, who died five years before. There are four of these, two for saving life at sea and two for saving life on land. Then there are the medals of the Royal Humane Society and of the Board of Trade, the Edward Medal for heroic acts in mines or quarries, etc. The medals of the Royal Humane Society are worn on the right breast. The Foreign Office Medal, which is awarded only to foreigners, has been given to some Americans. This is bestowed for saving the life of a British subject at sea, for gallantry and humanity, or for assisting a British vessel in distress. On the obverse is the head of the reigning sovereign, and on the reverse the reason for which it is awarded and a wreath of oak leaves. The ribbon is crimson.

Service Medals .

The general development of service medals in England was sketched in Chapter I. Mention will be made here only of the medals to commemorate the World War. Three are now provided.

The Mons Star was originally awarded only to those who took part in the battle of Mons at the beginning of the war, the retreat from Mons to the Marne, the first battle of the Marne, the "race to the sea," and finally the first battle of Ypres up to midnight November 22-23, 1914. In other words this star was for "the contemptible little army" which assisted the French in those early days. Later, however, it was extended to all who took part in the operations on the western front of 1914 and 1915. The ribbon is red, white, and blue, shading into each other as in a rainbow, the red being worn to the right. It is a four-pointed star of bronze, on which are two crossed swords and a scroll inscribed "Aug.-Nov. 1914." Around the scroll and resting on the swords is a closed oak wreath with the letter "G" at the bottom. The royal crown takes the place of the upper point of the star. For those who receive the medal for services rendered after November 23, 1914, the scroll has "1914-1915," omitting the two months inscribed on the other. The ribbon is the same for both. No clasps go with this medal.

The Overseas Medal is awarded to all members of the British, Dominion, Colonial, and Indian forces who "either entered a theatre of war on duty or left their places of residence and rendered approved service over-

Great Britain

seas" between August 5, 1914 and November 11, 1918. The ribbon is orange with narrow stripes of white, black, and blue at each edge.

Finally the British have their *Victory Medal* with the same double rainbow ribbon as the other allies and the United States. As this is an interallied medal, the British service medals are not given to members of any other army; no Americans therefore can receive either the Mons Star or the Overseas Medal, except those who served under the British flag.

CHAPTER VII

FRANCE, BELGIUM, AND MONACO

France

RENCH decorations are worn in the following order:

The Order of the Legion of Honour Médaille Militaire Croix de Guerre Colonial Orders War Service Medals The Palms Order of Agricultural Merit Medals of Honour

The Order of the Legion of Honour

This famous order was established by the first Napoleon in 1802, for the purpose of rewarding services in both civil and military life. The first distribution took place at the Invalides in 1804. Under succeeding governments it lost prestige until revived by his nephew, Louis Napoleon then President, afterwards the Emperor Napoleon III.

Inasmuch as about eleven hundred Americans have been admitted to this order for their services in the World War,

a description of it will be given in sufficient detail to give the reader some comprehension of a modern European order, although it must not be assumed that all orders are counterparts of the Legion of Honour, the underlying principles, however, are very similar.

The Order is divided into five classes, Chevalier, Officer, Commander, Grand Officer, and Grand Cross. In times of peace an individual is admitted to the order with the lowest rank, that of Chevalier, only after having exercised for twenty years, with distinction, either civil or military functions. A service of four years in that grade is required before he can be promoted to an Officer, two years as an Officer is necessary for promotion to Commander, then three years before he is eligible to be made a Grand Officer. and an additional five years before he can be given the highest rank, that of Grand Cross. However these severe requirements as to length of service can be set aside in time of war and even in time of peace "for extraordinary services, civil or military, in the sciences or the arts." In the case of foreigners there is no pretence of adhering to these rules, they are given the grade which they would probably have attained had their entire service been rendered as Frenchmen. For example a successful Commander-in-Chief of the French Army would undoubtedly be made a Grand Cross if he had not already received it, consequently that rank is usually bestowed on the Commander-in-Chief of an allied army comparable in size with the French forces. A French general of division is usually a Commander of the Legion, so a foreign division commander when admitted to the order generally comes

in with that grade. The membership of the order, exclusive of foreigners, is ordinarily limited to the following, but these limits were exceeded during the World War.

20 Grand Cross 50 Grand Officers 250 Commanders 2000 Officers 12,000 Chevaliers

The badge of the Order is a white enamelled star surmounted by a laurel wreath and hung from a ribbon of red watered silk (moiré). (Fig. 7, Plate 12.) For Chevaliers the badge is 40 mm. in diameter and of silver, and is worn on the left breast. For all higher ranks it is of gold. Officers wear the badge in the same place but with a rosette on the ribbon. Commanders wear a larger badge at the throat, suspended from a wider ribbon worn around the neck. Grand Officers wear a star (Fig. 3, Plate 5), 90 mm. in diameter, on the right breast and in addition the Officer's badge on the left breast. Grand Cross wear a still larger badge at the left side, suspended from a broad ribbon passed over the right shoulder and under the left arm, and in addition the star of the Grand Officer on the left breast. The service ribbon of a Chevalier is plain, that of an Officer has a small rosette in the centre, the Commander has a bowknot of silver lace under the rosette. On the service ribbon of the Grand Officer is a bowknot. one side of gold and the other side of silver in addition to the rosette, and for the Grand Cross the entire bowknot

is of gold. (Figs. 10, 11, 12, and 13, Plate 12.) On civilian clothes a Chevalier is authorized to wear a small piece of red ribbon in the lapel buttonhole, an Officer wears a red rosette, and the senior classes wear rosette and bowknot of the same design as on the service ribbon.

The President of the Republic is the chief sovereign and Grand Master of the Order. The Order is administered by a Grand Chancellor who works directly with the President, assisted by a Council of ten members and a secretary. This body passes upon all nominations for admission or promotion in the Order, revision of the rules, supervision over the members to the extent of seeing that their conduct is befitting and in conformity with the rules of the Order, and the degradation of those who act in an unbecoming manner. It controls the expenses and receipts of the Order, the granting of gratuities and pensions to members thereof, and also exercises a general supervision over all other orders, decorations, and medals in the Republic, including recommendations for the establishment of new decorations. It also acts as an intermediary and office of record for foreign decorations bestowed on Frenchmen.

From this it can be seen that the Legion of Honour is a society composed of individuals who have gained distinction in their own right, and that they are governed by a rigid code of honour.

The Chancellery of the Order is the Palace of the Legion of Honour in Paris, rebuilt in 1878, the original one having been burned during the Commune.

La Médaille Militaire

The Military Medal was established by a Presidential decree of Louis Napoleon on January 22, 1852, to reward enlisted men for specially meritorious long services and for signal acts of valour. It carries with it a pension and has been very sparingly bestowed. It is the nearest French equivalent for our Medal of Honour. It is never conferred on officers, except on generals who have rendered exceptional services for the national defence and who have already received the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour. In addition, the general must have fulfilled one of the two following conditions: either have commanded an Army, Corps, or higher command for over three years, or have commanded a Division for over three years during which time he was a member of the Superior Council of War. These conditions make the bestowal of the Military Medal on officers very exceptional, but when conferred it is considered a higher decoration than the Legion of Honour because the recipient must already be a member of the highest grade of the Legion before he is eligible to receive the Military Medal.

This decoration is never conferred twice on the same individual. In the extremely rare cases when a man performs an act justifying the award of a second Military Medal, he is received into the Legion of Honour instead. This, it will be observed, is the exact reverse of the procedure which applies to generals. An example of this is shown in the following citation.

It is inscribed on a special tablet of the Legion of Honour for the grade of Chevalier, to take effect August 4, 1916;

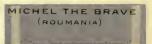


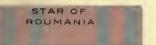


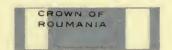




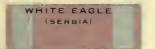


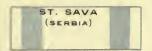






MILITARY VIRTUE (ROUMANIA)





WAR RIBBON OF SERBIA



OBILITCH MEDAL (MONTENEGRO)

BRAVERY MEDAL (MONTENEGRO)

REDEEMER (GREECE)

WAR CROSS (GREECE)

MILITARY MERIT MEDAL (GREECE)

GOLDEN KITE (JAPAN)

RISING SUN (JAPAN)

SACRED TREASURE (JAPAN)

WEN-HU (CHINA)

CHAH-HO (CHINA) FOREIGN RIBBONS DOUBLE DRAGON (CHINA)

Training and Instanta

COMMANDER. AVIS (PORTUGAL)

. REGILITOM MANDER. CHRIST

TOWER AND SWORD (JASUTROS) Lished by a Presidential

drever St. Lunis

mary 2, 1852, to reward

entransition services and for h a pension and has

the nearest French

MICHEL THE BRAVE (ROUMANIA)

GRAND OFFISER I MILITARY MEDAL we rendered agency

n of Honour

and who have

MILITARY VIRTUE (ROUMANIA)

ROUMANIA

STARIOF no bulling on crown or

either lave commanded an three years, or

WAR RIBBON OF SERBIA

(SERBIA)

WHITE SAVA

and the conferred the Legion of

BRAVERY MEDAL (MONTENEGRO)

(MONTENEGRO)

PRINCE DANILO I OBILITCH MEDAL (MONTENEGRO)

then a man

man almada be a member

the same

MILITARY MERIT dreece) (GREECE) MEDAL (GREECE)

.best ni usu

REDEEMER CROSS

This, it will be observed, is the essential to briscedure which applies to generate. All the

RISING SUNT HOLD SACRED TREASURE

GOLDEN KITE

(MAGAL) (MAGAL) (MAGAL) (MAGAL) (MAGAL) for the grade of Chev line to the effect August 4, 1916:

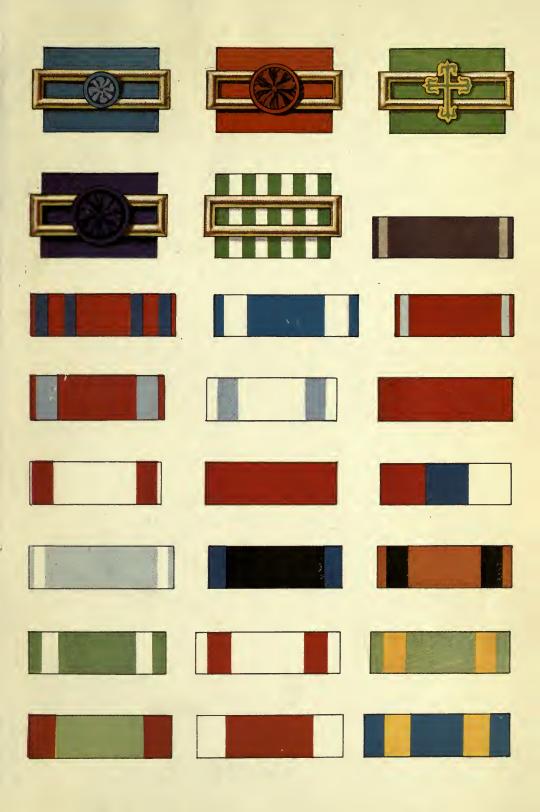
128

DOUBLE DRAGON (CHINA)

CHAH-HO (CHINA)

WEN-HU (CHINA)

FOREIGN RIBBONS





Jouv, Mathieu, first-class soldier of the 22d Colonial Regiment, No. 24—958

Élite soldier who in combat on the first of July, 1916, brilliantly sustained his reputation as the hero of Fort Beauséjour. Armed with a machine rifle, he advanced in the first wave of assault against the strongly occupied German position. He terrified the enemy with a strong fire and compelled a large number of them to lay down their arms, having already received the Military Medal in the course of the campaign.

About three hundred Military Medals were awarded to Americans. (Fig. 9, Plate 16.)

Croix de Guerre

This decoration, the third in order of precedence, was instituted by law on April 8, 1915, to reward acts performed by officers and men in the theatre of operations and for which they were cited in orders. This does not correspond exactly with any of our decorations. Our Distinguished Service Cross is given only for acts of valour. The Croix de Guerre is more extended in its application as it includes any acts. On the other hand it is limited to the theatre of operations and therefore is of less extended scope than our Navy Cross which, while it can be awarded for acts of valour and other distinguished services, has no limitation as to place.

The origin of the citation is shown by a device worn on the ribbon, a bronze palm for a citation in orders of the army, a gold star for a citation in corps orders, a silver star for division orders and a bronze star for orders of a brigade, regiment or equivalent unit. For a subsequent citation, instead of awarding another cross, the appropriate

9

device, palm or star, is placed on the ribbon. These palms and stars are worn on the service ribbon also but the palm is then in miniature.

The difference between this system and ours should be carefully noted. With us a Distinguished Service Cross with an oakleaf cluster means two distinct awards but in the case of the Croix de Guerre a ribbon with but one palm or star indicates one award only, the total number of palms and stars being the same as the total number of awards. A Croix de Guerre should never be worn without at least one palm or star. Then again these stars must not be confounded with our silver and bronze stars. A silver star with us means a citation for gallantry not warranting the award of the Distinguished Service Cross and a bronze star simply means participation in action, not necessarily of a distinguished character, while a star with a Croix de Guerre shows an award of that decoration in division orders if silver, in a brigade or regimental order if of bronze. When there is but one palm or star, it is placed on the centre of the ribbon, the palm being slightly diagonal with the stem lowered. When there are several palms, they are placed one above the other and parallel. Five bronze palms are replaced by one silver one; however, it is noted that this is seldom done, the general preference seemingly, is to wear five bronze palms rather than one of silver. The stars are always below the palms; if there are two they are placed in a horizontal line, three in the form of a triangle, four or five as a lozenge. The star distinctive of the highest citation is placed on the right, that of the lowest on the left. Gold

stars, for instance, are placed to the right of silver and silver to the right of bronze. On a service ribbon the palms and stars are placed in one line, palms to the right, then gold stars, then silver, and lastly bronze.

When the Legion of Honour is conferred for services rendered in the theatre of active military operations, it generally carries with it the Croix de Guerre, unless the person already has the decoration, so when an officer is seen wearing the Legion of Honour badge and no Croix de Guerre, it means that the services for which he received the Legion were not rendered at the front.

Nearly twelve thousand awards of the Croix de Guerre were made to Americans.

A medal was presented by Napoleon III to the special guard which accompanied the body of the great Napoleon in 1840 from St. Helena to its wonderful resting place in Paris, and the ribbon of that medal was reproduced for the Croix de Guerre. (Fig. 6, Plate 16.)

Colonial Orders

These are orders pertaining to, and established by, the native rulers of the various colonies and protectorates of France. They are recognized by the French government and are awarded for services rendered in or for the different colonies. In time of peace ten years of service for a colony is required before admission to one of the orders. Time spent in Tunis or Algeria counts half as much again, and actual service in the other colonies is multiplied by three in computing the necessary years for admission to a colonial order.

They have the same classes as the Legion of Honour, and no one can be given a grade higher than Officer in any of them unless he is a member of the Legion, neither can he be made a Grand Officer if he is not at least an Officer of the Legion, nor can he be given the Grand Cross of a colonial order, unless he is a Commander of the Legion.

The most important of these orders is the *Black Star*, which has been conferred on about five hundred Americans. It was originally simply a colonial order, from the colony of Benin, French Congo, but recently the French Government has adopted the policy of using it as a French order, junior to the Legion of Honour, but for the same class of services. It is therefore now given in cases where the person is too junior in rank, or where the services were not of sufficient importance to warrant admission to the Legion; also where the individual is already a member of the Legion, but is not eligible for promotion therein. By using the Black Star of Benin in such cases, the French can now reward services that they could not previously without violating the rules established for the Legion of Honour.

This order was instituted by Toffa, King of Porto-Novo, Dahomey, under the protection of France, in 1889, and was recognized by the French government in 1894. The badge is a maltese cross, of silver for Chevaliers, gold for the higher classes, enamelled white with a blue border, and rays between the arms of the cross. In the centre is a black five-pointed star. A closed wreath of oak and laurel surmounts the decoration. (Fig. 7, Plate 16.) The ribbon is light blue.

The Order of the Dragon of Annam pertains to the Asiatic

country of that name, which became a French protectorate in 1883. In 1886 this order was established by Dong-Khang, the Emperor of Annam. The badge is an eight-pointed star of rays emanating from a central medallion of blue enamel bearing four characters in the Annamese writing "Dong-Khang Hoang-Dê" in gold, and four figures representing radiant suns, also in gold, surrounded by a band of red enamel tricked in gold. The badge is surmounted by an imperial crown, and above that is a dragon of green enamel forming the ring for suspension. The ribbon is green with orange edges. The star for Grand Officers and Grand Cross has the dragon in the centre of the rays holding the medallion before it in its four claws.

The Royal Order of Cambodia was established by King Norodom in 1864, the year after Cambodia became a protectorate of France. This badge also is an eight-pointed star of rays emanating from a central medallion, and surmounted by a royal crown. The medallion carries the royal coat of arms of Cambodia in gold on a violet field, and is surrounded by a band of red, edged in gold. The ribbon is white with orange edges.

The Order of Nichan-el-Anouar pertains to the French colony on the African coast of the Gulf of Aden, known as Tadjourah, which became a French protectorate in 1884. The Order was established by Sultan Hamed-ben-Mahommed in 1887 as "a perpetual reminder of the happy moment when the Sultan of Tadjourah placed himself and his people under the protection of Glorious France." The badge is a ten-pointed star of silver, with small gold stars between the points. The central medallion is enamelled

blue and bears a five-pointed silver star. All is surmounted by a royal crown having a small crescent on the top. The ribbon is blue with a white band down the centre. The word "Nichan" is Turkish for "order."

On the west coast of Africa near Madagascar is the French protectorate of Anjouan, consisting of the place of that name, the Camorro Islands, and the Island of Moheli. Each of these three has its own sultan, and each sultan has established an order. The Star of Camorro has three classes, known as the star, double-star and triple-star, the ribbon is red with a white star in the centre. The Star of Moheli was reorganized in 1888, and has the usual five classes. The ribbon is red, and on it is a white crescent and two white stars. However, neither of these orders is recognized by the French government, but the Royal Order of the Star of Anjouan was authorized in 1896 as a Colonial order. It was established in 1892 by the Sultan Saïd Omar. The badge is an eight-pointed star of white enamelled rays emanating from a central medallion. This medallion is enamelled white and bears a hand issuing from a crescent, and over it in Arabic characters "The Sultanate of Anjouan." This is surrounded by a white band on which is the inscription "Ordre Royal de l'Étoile d'Anjouan. Comores." The ribbon is light blue with two narrow orange stripes near each edge.

The Order of Nichan Iftikhar is a Tunisian decoration, established in 1837 by Ahmed Bey. The ribbon is green with two narrow red stripes near each edge. The badge is a ten-pointed star, with rays between the arms. The points are enamelled alternately red and green. In the

centre, surrounded by a band of white, is the cypher of the reigning Bey. The whole is surmounted by a knot in the form of a trefoil.

The Order of Ouissam Alaouite is a comparatively recent creation of the Sultan of Morocco. The ribbon is orange. The badge is a five-pointed star of white enamel edged in crimson, having Arabic characters on the central medallion of crimson. A closed wreath of palm surmounts the decoration.

Other French Decorations

Service medals did not constitute a part of the French system until 1856, in which year the Emperor Napoleon III authorized the wearing of the British Crimean Medal which had been bestowed by Queen Victoria on the personnel of the French armies taking part in the Crimean expedition with the British. Since that time all French wars have been commemorated by medals awarded to the rank and file serving therein.

The Palmes Universitaires was instituted in 1808, and is normally a civil decoration awarded to those who have specially distinguished themselves in connection with education, art, science, or literature, but it has been given for military services in the World War. There are two classes, Officer of Public Instruction, a gold medal with rosette on ribbon, and Officer of the Academy, a silver medal without rosette. The medal is a wreath of laurel and palm, suspended from a violet ribbon. (Fig. 8, Plate 16.) At least five years must be spent in the lower class before promotion can be given to the first

grade. The Palms has been conferred on about 450 Americans.

The Order of Agricultural Merit was established in 1883 to reward eminent services in agriculture. There are three classes, Commander, Officer, and Chevalier, the badge of the two higher is of gold, that of the Chevalier is of silver. It consists of an enamelled six-pointed star, resting on a wreath of wheat and corn, with the effigy of the Republic in a central medallion. The ribbon is green with a red band near each edge. About one hundred Americans have received this order.

Medals of Honour are bestowed for acts of courage and devotion not connected with military operations against an enemy, and France has a number of these medals. Among them are those for saving life from drowning (sauvetage); for those who specially distinguish themselves during epidemics or disease (épidémies); for exceptional services rendered abroad (affaires étrangères). All of these have been awarded to Americans, the last named being given principally to crews of transports. The medals for these are different, but the ribbon is the same, blue, white, and red in equal proportions as in the French flag. There is also the Mutuality Medal, usually given to members of Mutual societies for services in connection therewith, but which has been awarded to some Americans. The stripes on this ribbon differ slightly with the class. There are also medals of honour for saving life from fires, in colliery accidents, in connection with police work, for faithful service in arsenals and other industrial pursuits, etc., most of them having a tri-coloured ribbon. There are

usually four classes for these medals, in gold, gilded silver, silver, and bronze.

Finally there is the *Medal of National Recognition*, a new decoration given for any specially meritorious work in civil pursuits.

The Old French Orders

So many allusions are made in French history and literature to the orders of the Bourbon kings that some description of them may not be amiss, although they have long since been abolished.

The earliest was the Order of the Star, founded by King John II, called the Good, in 1351. The insignia of the order was a five-pointed star of gold, suspended from a chain having five gold links. This order fell into decadence so that Louis XI replaced it by the Order of St. Michael in 1469, which was to be given to knights of noble birth to a number not exceeding sixty-five. The badge was a gold cross, enamelled white, having in the centre the figure of St. Michael in the armour and surcoat of a crusader, vanquishing Satan, lightning issued from all sides of the figure. The badge was surmounted by a crown, and was worn suspended from a black ribbon. Notwithstanding the intention of the founder of this order it was bestowed in such a prodigal manner under Charles IX that his brother and successor, Henry III, in 1578 established the Order of the Holy Ghost (St. Esprit), combining the Order of St. Michael with it. This order was limited strictly to Catholics, and was very famous especially during the reigns of Henry IV and Louis XIII. The badge

was a gold maltese cross enamelled white, with fleurs-delys between the arms of the cross. In the centre was a dove with outstretched wings (Fig. 3, Plate 19). On the reverse was the image of St. Michael. The ribbon was blue, and the motto of the order was "Duce et auspice."

In 1693 Louis XIV established the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, in memory of Louis IX, known as St. Louis. As its name indicates this order was reserved exclusively for naval and military officers, "without distinction of birth," but it was necessary that they profess the Catholic faith. This was the first order divided into classes; there were three of these, known as Grand Cross, Commander, and Chevalier. The badge was a gold maltese cross enamelled white, with a fleur-de-lys in each angle between the arms. On a central oval enamelled red was the figure of St. Louis in full armour and royal mantle, holding in his right hand a laurel wreath, and in his left a crown of thorns with the nails of the Passion. Surrounding this oval was a blue band bearing the legend "Lud. Magn. Instit. 1693," being the abbreviation of Ludovicus Magnus Instituit, 1693 (Louis the Great established, 1693). On the reverse was a flaming sword of gold placed vertically, the point being crowned with a laurel wreath, bound with a white ribbon. Surrounding this was a blue band bearing "Bellicæ virtutis præmium." The ribbon was flame red.

It will be observed that only Catholics were eligible for these orders, but there were in the French military services, not only French Huguenots, but also a number of foreigners who were Protestants especially Swiss and Scotchmen,

and it had ever been the policy of the Bourbon kings to encourage the formation of troops composed of such men, particularly as personal bodyguards for the king. The Scottish Archers will be recalled by all readers of Scott's Quentin Durward, and the Swiss Guard of Louis XVI by students of the French Revolution. As these Protestants were not eligible for the existing orders Louis XV established an Order of Military Merit in 1759 for Protestant officers only. This also had three classes. The badge was a gold maltese cross with fleur-de-lys in the angles, in the centre was a vertical sword surrounded by a band bearing the motto "Pro virtute bellica" (Fig. 1, Plate, 19). On the reverse was a laurel wreath and the legend "Ludovicus XV instituit, 1759." The ribbon was dark blue.

All these orders were swept away in the great Revolution, but were re-established in 1816 after the Bourbons were restored in the person of Louis XVIII. The Order of St. Michael was then made a reward for services in the arts and sciences, while the Order of Military Merit was merged in the Order of St. Louis, the religious requirements of all the orders being abolished. The revolution of 1830 again ended them, and they have never been reinstated.

Belgium

The following are the orders and decorations of Belgium, given according to the prescribed order of wearing:

The Order of Leopold
The Order of the Crown
The Order of Leopold II

The Military Cross
The Military Medal
The Croix de Guerre
War Service Medals
The Royal Order of the Lion (Colonial)
Colonial Medals

All three of the Belgian orders are open to both civil and military officials and contain five classes having the same names as in the Legion of Honour. In all these orders the badges, stars, and ribbons are worn in the same manner as in the corresponding classes of the French order, and the classes are shown on the service ribbons in the same way. When one of these orders is bestowed for heroism in action a palm is worn on the ribbon, in silver for Chevaliers, in gold for the other classes.

In comparing the classes of the different orders together, a class in the order of Leopold is just above the next higher class in the order of the Crown, and that again is just above the next higher in the order of Leopold II, and the badges and service ribbons are worn accordingly. For example, the ribbon of a Chevalier of the order of Leopold is worn before the ribbon of an Officer of the Crown, and that in turn comes ahead of a Commander of Leopold II.

The Order of Leopold was instituted in 1872. The badge is a white enamelled maltese cross lying on a green wreath of oak and laurel. In the centre is the rampant lion of Belgium in gold on a black background and surrounded by the motto "L'union fait la force" (Union makes strength) in gold on a red circle. It is surmounted by a crown and

suspended from a purple ribbon. For all military members crossed swords are placed between the crown and the cross. (Fig. 9, Plate 12. The star is shown in Fig. 4, Plate 5.) On special occasions the badge of the first class is worn from a gold collar. Over one hundred Americans have received this order.

The Order of the Crown was established in 1897 as an order of the Congo State, at that time under the control of the King of Belgium. It was intended to reward civil services only, artistic, literary, scientific, and industrial, and any work in connection with the advancement of civilization in Africa. In 1910 it became a Belgian order, and is now awarded for civil or military services. The badge is a five-pointed cross with rays between the arms. It is of white enamel, and the central medallion is blue with the royal crown in gold. It is surmounted by a laurel wreath in green, and is suspended from a claret-coloured ribbon. (Fig. 5, Plate 17.) More Americans have been admitted to this order than to any of the other Belgian orders.

The Order of Leopold II was instituted in 1900, and is for "rewarding services rendered to the King, or for marking his personal approbation." The badge is in general the same as that for the Order of Leopold, the difference being that the motto is on a blue circle instead of red. The ribbon is dark blue with a black stripe down the centre. Several men have been made Chevaliers of this order.

The *Military Cross* is for officers only, and is given after twenty years' honourable service, after twenty-five years a rosette is worn on the ribbon and on the service ribbon.

It is of gold and consists of a black enamelled maltese cross, with the Belgian lion in the centre, and crossed swords between the arms. It is surmounted by a crown and is suspended from a ribbon of green with a red stripe near each edge. This decoration was instituted in 1885.

The Military Medal is for the men only, and was established in 1902 as a reward for conduct and service deserving some special distinction. It is given after ten years of unblemished service, and after fifteen years a gold chevron is placed on the ribbon and on the service ribbon if the holder is a non-commissioned officer. It is also awarded for extraordinary heroism in action under very much the same conditions as the French medal of the same name, but in this case is suspended from a different ribbon. Both are of black, yellow, and red, the Belgian national colours, but when given for long service the colours are placed in a succession of narrow stripes; when awarded for heroism the ribbon is red and on each edge are narrow stripes of yellow and black. The medal is a gilt cross patée with rays between the arms and the Belgian lion in the centre encircled by the motto, "L'Union fait la Force." A crown surmounts all. Twenty of these medals have been awarded to Americans.

The Croix de Guerre was established in 1915 and is awarded to both officers and men under much the same conditions as the French Croix de Guerre. The cross is the same in design as the Military Cross, except that it is in bronze and with no enamel. (Fig. 4, Plate 17.) In lieu of a second cross for additional awards a bronze lion is worn on the ribbon and on the service ribbon. Five

bronze lions are replaced by one in silver. It should here be noted that the French system of palms and stars has no counterpart in Belgium, the palm is used only with the orders to show bestowal for heroism, while the lion with the Croix de Guerre shows an additional award, but does not show the source of the citation as in the French system.

As in France admission to the Order of Leopold usually carries with it the Croix de Guerre when bestowed for services rendered in the theatre of active military operations, unless the person already has received it. Nearly five hundred Croix de Guerre were awarded to Americans.

For the World War the Belgians now have three service medals; the Medal of the Yser, given to those who participated in the operations along that river between October 17 and 22, 1914; the Belgian Campaign medal, given to all who took part in that campaign between 1914 and 1918; and finally the Victory Medal.

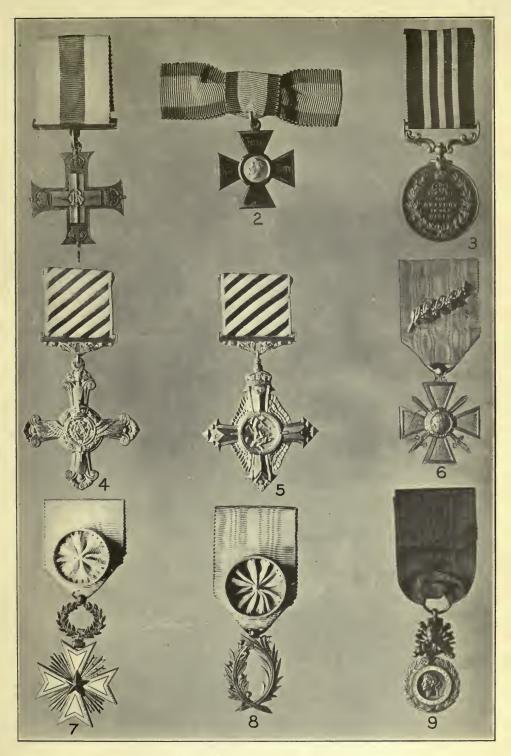
The Medal of Queen Elizabeth was established in 1916 in honour of the present Queen, as a reward for ladies, without regard to rank or position, who distinguished themselves by personal help given to Belgians, either civilians or soldiers, during the war. The medal, which is of gilt and has an irregular shaped edge, bears the head of Queen Elizabeth on the obverse, and on the reverse a female figure seated and holding a lamp, with the inscription "Pro Patria honore et caritate." It is surmounted by a laurel wreath and suspended by a ribbon of dull grey with red edges. When awarded for services to wounded soldiers, a red enamelled cross is inside the wreath.

For saving life at sea or on other occasions not directly

connected with war, the Belgians have both a cross and a medal and each has three classes, gold, silver, and bronze. The same ribbon is used for all and no distinction is made on the service ribbon. The first act of life saving is usually rewarded by a bronze medal, the second by a silver, the third by gold. Then comes the cross, commencing with bronze, and all that have been awarded can be worn together.

Monaco

This little country, of only eight square miles, is an independent principality on the shores of the Mediterranean, near Nice. The town of Monte Carlo is within its boundaries. Some Americans have been decorated by the Prince with the Order of St. Charles. This order was established in 1858 by Prince Charles III, to reward services rendered to the principality or to the reigning prince. It has five classes, having the same names and with the same manner of wearing the insignia as in the Legion of Honour. The badge is a white maltese cross resting on a green wreath; in the centre is the double monogram "C.C." and a crown on a crimson background, surrounded by the motto "Princeps et Patria." The whole is surmounted by a crown. The ribbon is red with a white band down the centre.



FOREIGN MEDALS (BRITISH AND FRENCH)

- Military Cross (Gt. Britain)
 Royal Red Cross (Gt. Britain)
 Military Medal (Gt. Britain)
 Distinguished Flying Cross (Gt. Britain)
 Air Force Cross (Gt. Britain)
- 6. Croix de Guerre with Palm (France)7. Black Star (France)8. Palms (France)9. Médaille Militaire (France)



CHAPTER VIII

PORTUGAL AND ITALY

Portugal

In 1911 as a result of the overthrow of the monarchy during the preceding year, all existing orders were abolished by the new republic, but during the World War they were reinstituted, the Order of the Tower and Sword by President Machado on September 26, 1917, and the Orders of Christ, Avis, and St. James of the Sword on December 1, 1918 by President Paes.

As these Portuguese orders are among the oldest in Europe and have several unique features, they are of great interest, notwithstanding the comparatively few Americans who have been decorated by that country. The Portuguese and American armies were not directly associated during the war, consequently Portuguese decorations were almost entirely confined to our naval officers operating in those waters.

The order of precedence of Portuguese decorations and orders is as follows:

The Order of the Tower and Sword The War Cross The Order of Christ

10

The Order of St. James of the Sword The Military Medal

All Portuguese orders have five classes, having the same names as in the Legion of Honour. The President of the Republic is Grand Master of all the orders, and following the ancient royal custom he is ex officio Grand Cross of each and wears a broad ribbon in which the colours of Christ, Avis, and St. James of the Sword are combined, or, if he so desires, he can wear the broad ribbon of the Tower and Sword. In each order the badge is worn by Chevaliers and Officers on the left breast. The ribbon of the badge is provided with a gold slide, and on this slide is a rosette for Officers, for Chevaliers the slide is plain. This slide is a peculiar feature, reminiscent of the buckle on the ribbon of Companions of the Bath and of St. Michael and St. George, but without the prongs with which that buckle is provided. All the Portuguese decorations have this slide on the ribbon. Commanders and Grand Officers wear a star on the left breast, that of the Commander being silver. of the Grand Officers gold; they do not wear badges suspended from ribbons, this again is a unique feature. Knights Grand Cross follow the usual custom of other countries, wearing the badge from a broad ribbon over the right shoulder, and the star of the Grand Officer on the left breast. Portuguese service ribbons are very large, 1/8 inch in length, and provided with the same gold slide, the class in the order being shown by rosettes placed on the slide, commencing with a small rosette 3/2 inch in diameter,

for Officers, and gradually increasing in size to a ¾-inch one for Grand Cross. (Plate 15.) There is no rosette on the slide of the Chevalier. When in campaign uniform small service ribbons are worn, without slides or rosettes. In civilian clothes a small silk cord of the colour of the order can be worn in the lapel buttonhole by Chevaliers, and rosettes of the proper size by the higher classes.

The Order of the Tower and Sword was originally created by Dom Alphonso V in 1459, renewed in 1808, enlarged the following year, and again reorganized in 1832 by Dom Pedro IV. Its old name was the "Old and most Noble Order of the Tower and Sword of Valour, Loyalty, and Merit." It can be conferred on both the civil and military for deeds of great valour in battle; for acts of self sacrifice and civic spirit; for any high or signal service to humanity, the country, or the republic, or for service in command of troops in war from which resulted great benefit and glory to the country. It is not confined to officers but can also be given to the men, who are then entitled to the honours of junior officers, and receive a special annuity.

The badge is a five-pointed star of gold, enamelled white, resting on a wreath of oak leaves in green, and surmounted by a golden tower. On the central medallion are a gold sword and oak leaves surrounded by a blue band bearing the inscription "Valour, Loyalty, and Merit" in Portuguese. (Fig. 6, Plate 19.) On the reverse is the national coat-of-arms with the legend "Republica Portuguesa." The ribbon is dark blue. The star of the Commander and higher classes is the same except that it is larger and the wreath on which the star rests is omitted, in

its place are rays emanating from the medallion. On state occasions members of the order wear an enlarged badge of the Chevalier, from a collar around the neck composed of swords and towers alternately. (Fig. 6, Plate 19.) The collar and badge are of silver for Chevaliers, of gold for the higher classes. This also is peculiar to Portugal, members of the highest class of an order wear the badge from collars in some other countries, but in no other case do all the classes so wear it.

The War Cross was established during the World War and is given only for individual heroism in battle. It has two classes and is rarely conferred.

The Order of Christ was established by King Dionysius in 1319, as the Order of the Knights of Christ, and took the place of the Knights Templars, which had been suppressed by Papal edict in 1311. The new order was endowed with the confiscated Templar property, and was founded for "the defence of the true faith, the discomfiture of the Moors and the extension of the Portuguese monarchy." The knights of the order joined in all the Portuguese crusades and expeditions against the Moors and in Africa and India. In 1523 the order was made entirely monastic in character; in 1797 it was secularised and reorganised.

This order, like that of the Tower and Sword, is open to both civil and military, officers and men. The badge is a green enamelled cross of gold, with a white cross superimposed thereon, suspended from a crimson ribbon. The star is a medallion enamelled white, bearing the green and white crosses in the centre, and surrounded by rays.

The Military Order of Avis as its name indicates is given only to those in the army or navy, and is limited to officers of those services. This is another very old order, being instituted in 1162 by Dom Alphonso I as an offshoot of the Spanish order of Calatrava, which had recently been organised for the express purpose of driving the Moors out of the Iberian peninsula. Its first headquarters were at Coimbra, then moved to Evora, and in 1214 Alphonso II established it at Avis, and it became known as the Military Order of St. Benedict of Avis. It was separated from the Order of Calatrava about 1435. It was secularized in 1789 and reorganised in 1894.

No one in the Portuguese services can be admitted to the lowest class of this order unless he has had at least eight years service, and is a first or second lieutenant. To be eligible for the class of officer he must have had ten years service and be a first lieutenant or captain; commanders can be taken only from major or lieutenant-colonels of at least fifteen years service, colonels and general officers of twenty years service are eligible for Grand Officer, and Grand Cross is limited to general officers of at least thirty years service. The same rules apply to the navy, taking the corresponding grades. Foreign officers do not have to fulfil these conditions.

The badge is a gold cross enamelled green, the ends being in the form of fleurs-de-lys (Fig. 8, Plate 17). The ribbon is green. The star has the same cross on a white enamelled medallion surrounded by a garland of laurel in gold, from which emanate rays in the form of an eight-pointed star. Members of this order are permitted to wear a miniature

of the badge on the service ribbon in lieu of the customary rosette if they so desire. (Plate 15.)

The origin of the Order of St. James of the Sword is a matter of great dispute. Tradition ascribes it to the year 844 when St. James is reported to have appeared, mounted on a white horse, to assist the Christians in battle with the Moors, the result being unparalleled slaughter among the enemy. Then again 1029 is given as the date, it being stated that a decree of Ferdinand I, King of Castile, of the following year shows that the order was then in being. Still others say it was instituted in 1177 by Alphonso I, We can, however, be sure that it was in existence in 1288. as in that year a bull from Pope Nicholas IV exempted the order from obedience to the crown of Castile.

This order was an offshoot of the Spanish order of the same name, which was established about 1170 for the purpose of protecting the pilgrims to the shrine of St. James at Compostella from the attacks of the Moors. The body of St. James is reputed to have been found at Compostella in the eighth century.

The order played a very important part in the long struggle against the Moors, and became a wealthy and powerful organisation. It was secularised in 1789, and reorganised in 1862 as an order to be conferred for distinguished merit in science, art and literature, and its re-establishment by the republic was on the same basis. It is never given for purely military services.

The badge is a cross of unusual shape, the lower arm being formed like a sword blade; it is threaded with gold and ornamented with two crossed palms, also in green,

bearing the legend "Science, Letters and Art" in gold on a white enamelled ribbon. It is surmounted by a green laurel wreath, and suspended from a violet ribbon. The star has the same cross, palms, and legend on a white enamelled medallion. On state occasions the members wear the badge from a collar of laurel wreaths and crosses of the order alternately, in silver for the Chevaliers and in gold for the higher classes as in the order of the Tower and Sword.

The *Military Medal* is awarded to all grades of the army and navy for exemplary conduct. It is bronze and is suspended from a ribbon having five bright green and four white stripes of equal width alternately.

Italy

It is the almost universal custom for decorations and medals to be worn in the relative order of importance, those which are considered of greater value and more difficult to obtain being placed ahead or to the right of those of less value. Italy is an exception to this rule as in that country the order of wearing is based entirely on the date on which the decoration was originally instituted, and not its relative importance.

The following is a list of all the Italian orders, decorations, and medals in the order in which they are worn, with the date of the original establishment thereof:

The Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus (1434)

The Military Order of Savoy (1815)

The Civilian Order of Savoy (1831)

The Military Valour Medal, gold and silver (1833)

The Civil Valour Medal, gold and silver (1851)

The Crimean Service Medal (1857)

The Naval Valour Medal, gold and silver (1860)

The Service Medal for the Sicilian Campaign of 1860 (1861)

The Service Medal for the Italian Wars of Independence (1865)

The Medal for Distinguished Services rendered in Epidemics (1867)

The Order of the Crown of Italy (1868)

The Medal to commemorate the Union of Italy (1883)

The Military Valour Medal, bronze (1887)

The Naval Valour Medal, bronze (1888)

The Civil Valour Medal, bronze (1888)

The Service Medal for the Abyssinian Campaign (1894)

The Cross for Long Military Service (1900)

The Medal for the China Campaign of 1900 (1901)

The Medal for Long Naval Service (1904)

The Medal for Distinguished Service during the Earthquake of 1908 (1909)

The Service Medal to commemorate the same earthquake (1910)

The Service Medal for the Turkish War (1912)

The Service Ribbon for the European War (1916)

The Medal to commemorate the Earthquake of Avezzano (1916)

The War Cross (1918)

The Supreme Order of the Annunziata. This is the senior order of Italy, and one of the three oldest of Europe. It

is not given in the preceding list because it has no ribbon and is worn only at the neck from a gold collar, therefore it is not necessary to place it in the list showing the order in which worn. In 1350, Amadeus VI, Count of Savoy, established an order called The Black Swan. In 1362, the name was changed to The Order of the Collar. order fell into disuse until 1518 when Charles III, Duke of Savoy, re-established it under the name of the Order of the . Annunziata. This order is bestowed only on the most eminent personages, corresponding very much to the Garter of England or the Golden Fleece of Spain. members of this order are styled "cousins" of the King and are ex officio entitled to be present on all occasions of marriage, death, and other events occurring in the Royal Family. It has but one class. There are two collars, one large which is worn on special occasions, the other small and fitting close which is worn at other times. is the only Italian order which has a collar. The star is worn on the left breast. The motto of the order, "Fert," is on the star and collar; it is composed of the initial letters of the phrase "Fortitudo Ejus Rhodium Tenuit," (He held Rhodes by strength), referring to one of the great ancestors of the House of Savoy, Amadeus V, who assisted the Knights Hospitallers of Rhodes in mediæval times to repel attacks of the Mohammedans. In the badge, figure-ofeight knots are given great prominence; they are symbolical of the House of Savoy and are called Italian knots-oflove. It should be borne in mind that the House of Savoy, which now furnishes the Kings of Italy, is one of the oldest Royal Families of Europe, and as will be seen later,

the insignia of the different Italian orders and decorations are nearly all based on various symbolisms pertaining to that House. The Carthusian church of Callegno is the chapel of the order.

In 1434, Duke Amadeus VIII of Savoy retired to a hermitage in Ripaglia on Lake Geneva, taking with him his councillors, and from that place he governed his dukedom. These councillors he formed into an order of knighthood called The Order of St. Maurice. These councillors were all widowers of illustrious birth, well along in years, and with long experience in the governing of the country. All, including the Duke himself, wore the habits of monks and lived under Augustinian rules. In 1439, the Duke was elevated to the Pontificate under the title of Felix V, and the Knights of St. Maurice accompanied him from his solitude in Ripaglia. Amadeus's will directed that the institution be continued, that the knights be very carefully selected from those who had performed notable services for the State, in either military or civil life, that they renounce the pomp of the world and take vows of chastity. The order, however, fell into disuse until 1572 when Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy, who reconquered the ancient possessions of his House, restored the order and combined it with the still older Order of St. Lazarus which was established in Jerusalem by the crusaders to protect Christians from Mohammedans and also to aid the innumerable lepers which abound in the Holy Land. The Order of St. Lazarus was driven out of Palestine by the Saracens in 1291, going first to France, and twenty years later to Naples, where it founded leper hospitals but in time

fell a prey to internal dissension and declined in prestige. In 1573 Pope Gregory XIII formally united the two by a decree which enjoined on the combined order the propagation of the Catholic faith and the defence of the Holy See.

This is really the date of the commencement of the present Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, although it was further revised and enlarged in 1831. As then instituted it contained three classes; this was modified in 1855 by the addition of two more. The classes now conform to those of the Legion of Honour and membership is limited in each as follows:

Knights of the Grand Cross 60 (exclusive of the Knights of the Annunziata who, upon admission to that order automatically become Knights of the Grand Cross, St. Maurice, and St. Lazarus, if not already in that class)

Grand Officers 150
Commanders 500
Officers 2000
Knights no limitation

The order is bestowed for both civil and military work. The religious part which was so prominent a feature of the original order has long since been abandoned. The rank and position of the recipient determines the class into which he is admitted, no one is eligible to the class of Knight below the grade of Major in the Army or Lieutenant Commander in the Navy. The badge of the order is a white enamelled cross of St. Maurice with trifoliate ends, this cross has arms of equal length and is one of the emblems of the House of Savoy, St. Maurice being the patron saint of that family. Between the arms of this cross shows

the cross of St. Lazarus, in green enamel, thus indicating the two orders which are now combined. (Fig. 8 Plate 12. The star is shown in Fig. 5, Plate 5.) For all classes except the Knights the cross is surmounted by a gold crown. The badges of the Officers and Knights are worn on the left breast, those of the Commanders and Grand Officers at the neck, and that of the Knights of the Grand Cross at the left hip suspended from a broad ribbon over the right shoulder. In addition, the members of the two highest classes wear a star on the left side, and a unique provision is made for the Knights Grand Cross only; in evening clothes they can wear a watch fob of gold having the letters "C:A." surmounted by a crown on the chain, and a miniature badge of the order suspended therefrom. is called a "catenella" and was prescribed by King Charles Albert in 1838, the letters being his initials. The ribbon is green. A plain service ribbon is worn for all classes, no distinction between them being made in any of the Italian orders on the service ribbons. In this respect Italy follows the British custom not the French.

The Military Order of Savoy was instituted in 1815 by Victor Emmanuel I, King of Sardinia, to commemorate the re-establishment of that kingdom after its overthrow by Napoleon. It is used exclusively to reward distinguished services rendered in war, only in the most exceptional cases being conferred in time of peace. It consists of five classes, having the same designations as in the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. The Grand Cross is reserved for the very highest military and naval officers. Grand Officer rank is bestowed on other generals and flag

officers. Regimental commanders are eligible to the class of Commander, battalion commanders to the class of Officer, and Knight is conferred on company commanders or other junior officers who have already been awarded two medals for personal valour. The badge is a white enamelled cross resting on a green wreath and having a red medallion in the centre, containing the white cross of Savoy and an inscription in Italian "For Military Merit." The badge of the officer is surmounted by a trophy of flags (Fig. 2, Plate 17), that of the three highest classes by a crown. The badges and stars are worn in the same manner as in the corresponding classes of the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus.

The *Civilian Order of Savoy* was instituted in 1831 by King Charles Albert to reward services rendered in civil administration; it contains but one class. The badge, a blue enamelled cross of Savoy, is worn on the left breast.

The Order of the Crown of Italy was founded by Victor Emmanuel II, in 1868, to commemorate the union of the various comparatively petty States of the Italian peninsula into the Kingdom of Italy, and the regaining of Venice from Austrian rule. It is bestowed for both civil and military services and has five classes, having the same designations as those of the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, and the same number of members in each. The badge of the order is a white enamelled cross with the knots of Savoy in gold between the arms, the iron crown of Lombardy in gold is in the centre on a background of blue enamel and surrounded by a gold circle. (Fig. 1, Plate 17.) The historical Iron Crown of Lombardy is

said to have been forged from a nail of the true cross. It was first used in the coronation of Agileeph, King of Lombardy in 591, afterwards in that of Charlemagne and numerous other Kings and Emperors, until Napoleon crowned himself with it at Milan in 1805 as King of Italy, with the remark "God gave it to me, woe to him who touches it." It is still kept at Milan. The badge is worn by all classes as in the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. Stars are provided for the two highest classes. The ribbon is red with a white band down the centre. Officers are distinguished from Knights by a large red and white rosette on the ribbon. This is the order which has been the most freely bestowed on Americans.

Decorations and Medals

The Military Valour Medal was established in 1833 by Charles Albert, King of Sardinia, to reward individual acts of heroism in action. At that time there were two kinds, in gold and in silver, the gold medal being awarded only for acts of the greatest self-devotion and valour. In 1887 a third medal, in bronze, was added. All three medals are of the same design and are suspended from a ribbon of dark blue. The grade of the medal is shown on the service ribbon by a gold or silver star, a plain ribbon being worn by the possessor of a bronze medal. Unlike all other decorations a subsequent award is recognized by an additional medal, so the same individual frequently has several of them. This is probably the oldest decoration used exclusively as a reward for heroism in action as it

antedates the Victoria Cross by twenty-two years and our own Medal of Honor by twenty-nine years, and the gold medal is on a par with those two decorations in value and esteem as it is bestowed with the utmost care and only for the most extraordinary acts. The fact that when the Armistice was signed in November, 1918, there were but twenty-six living holders of the gold medal in the entire Italian Army, after three and one half years of war, is sufficient to show how difficult it must have been to earn.

The Naval Valour Medal corresponds exactly with that for the Army. It is given for the same class of performances and has the same three grades of gold, silver, and bronze, and the same plan of distinguishing them on the service ribbon. The ribbon is also blue but with two white stripes near each edge. The gold and silver medals were established in 1860, the bronze in 1888.

The same comments hold for the *Civil Valour Medal* which is given for life saving and other deeds of heroism in civil life. The ribbon is red, white, and green, the National Colours of Italy. The gold and silver medals date from 1851 and the bronze from 1888.

The designs of these three valour medals, military, naval, and civil, while not identical, are very similar. On the obverse of each is the cross of Savoy surmounted by a crown; on the naval and civil medals the cross is on a shield, on the military it is on an oval. The inscription reads "Al valore militare" the last word being changed to "di Marina" and "Civile," for the naval and civil medals respectively.

The War Cross is a product of the World War, being

established in March, 1918, to reward those who performed deeds of heroism on land, sea, or in the air, meriting recognition but not sufficient to justify a valour medal; those who served for a year in the trenches with exemplary conduct, those who were severely wounded in action, those who participated in several major engagements, being noted for habitually performing minor feats of bravery, and finally those who have been promoted for acts of bravery. Subsequent awards are shown by a crown on the ribbon and on the service ribbon, but not more than two crowns are given, some higher decoration being bestowed for any further acts. About three hundred of these crosses were given to Americans. (Fig. 3, Plate 17.)

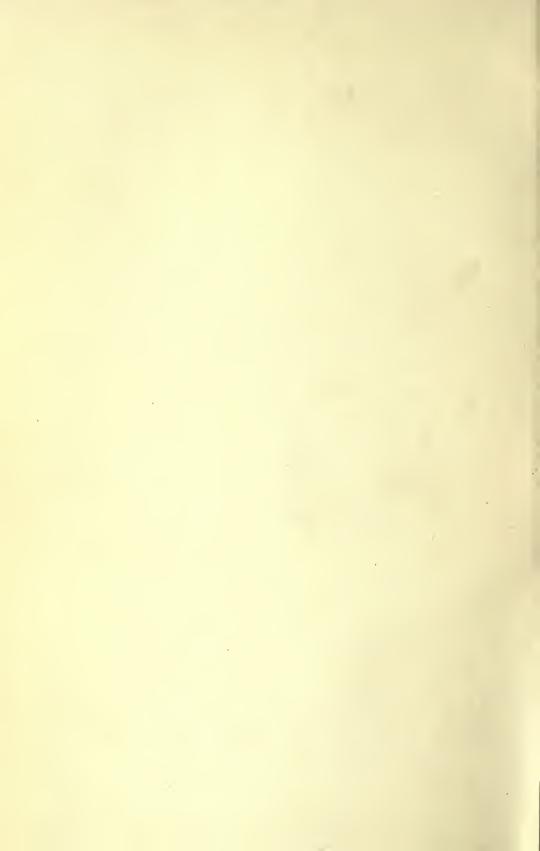
In 1867, Victor Emmanuel II bestowed a medal on certain persons as a reward for valuable services rendered during the cholera epidemic which raged in Italy. This is now an established decoration for similar services performed in connection with any epidemic. A medal of similar character was bestowed in 1909 on those who distinguished themselves during the great earthquake in Calabria and Sicily on December 28, 1908.

Long service of an honourable character in the Army and Navy is rewarded by medals. In the Army a gold cross suspended from a ribbon of green with a white band in the centre is given to officers after twenty-five years of service; after forty years this is changed for a similar cross surmounted by a crown and having the same ribbon. Enlisted men get crosses of the same design but of silver, after sixteen and twenty-five years respectively. Naval



FOREIGN MEDALS

- Crown of Italy
 Savoy (Italy)
 War Cross (Italy)
 Croix de Guerre (Belgium)
 Crown of Belgium (Officer)
- War Cross (Czecho-Slovakia)
 Michel the Brave (Roumania)
 Avis (Portugal)
 Crown of Roumania



service of twenty-two years is rewarded by a silver medal suspended from a ribbon of blue with a white band down the centre. After fifty years in either Army or Navy, the Mauriziana Medal is given, provided the recipient is a member of the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, which, however, is practically certain to be the case. This medal has a green ribbon exactly similar to that of the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus and it is worn immediately after the badge of that order.

As in France Italy inaugurated the system of war service medals after the Crimean War, as a result of the bestowal by the British of Crimean medals on the Sardinian troops who participated in that campaign. The Italian Crimean medal has a ribbon identical with the British.

The ribbon for the Sicilian Campaign of 1860 is woven with a peculiar device in the centre, a head from which project three bent legs, 120 degrees apart. This is the emblem of Sicily and is an allusion to the triangular shape of that island. This device does not show on the service ribbon.

Eight years after the authorization of the Crimean Medal, a service medal was authorized for the wars against Austria which established the independence and union of Italy. These wars were, first in 1848–9, when the northeastern part of Italy was taken from Austria; in 1859 when, with the help of the French, this area was extended; and in 1860–61 when the province of Venice was reconquered, and the King of Sardinia became the King of united Italy. The ribbon for this medal consists of narrow red, white, and green stripes, and a service ribbon of the same design has

II

been used during the World War to denote services at the front. This design was employed because the Italians considered that war almost in the nature of a continuation of those referred to above for independence, inasmuch as the object was to recover from Austria the lost Italian territories in Trentino, around Trieste and in Dalmatia, and thus complete the union of the Italian nation which commenced in 1848. After four months service at the front a service ribbon in the colours of the War of Independence ribbon was authorized and for each complete year of such service a silver star was placed on the ribbon. This service ribbon therefore corresponds to our gold service chevrons but with differences. One of our chevrons is worn for each six months' service overseas, but not necessarily within the area of active hostilities, whereas only service at the front under fire is considered for the Italian ribbon. This ribbon is worn ahead of that for the War Cross but behind all others as it was authorized in 1916, two years before the War Cross. The United States troops serving in Italy have been given this ribbon by the Italian Government. No medal as yet accompanies it.

CHAPTER IX

EASTERN EUROPE

Russia

THE orders and decorations of the old Russian régime are the following, in order of precedence:

- I. The Order of St. Andrew (I class)
- 2. The Order of St. George (4 classes)
- 3. The Order of St. Vladimir (4 classes)
- 4. The Order of St. Alexander Nevsky (1 class)
- 5. The Order of the White Eagle (1 class)
- 6. The Order of St. Anne (4 classes)
- 7. The Order of St. Stanislas (3 classes)
- 8. St. George's Sword
- 9. St. George's Cross
- 10. St. George's Medal
- II. St. Anne's Medal

The above order of precedence holds good only between the first classes of the different orders, the second classes of St. George and St. Vladimir come before the first class of St. Anne; and the third and fourth classes of those orders likewise are senior to the second and third classes of St. Anne, respectively. The classes of St. Stanislas come immediately after the like classes of St. Anne.

On February 9, 1919 the government variously known as the All-Russian, Omsk, or Kolchak government issued an order on this matter which abolished the Order of St. Stanislas and held in abevance the Orders of St. Andrew. St. Alexander Nevsky, the White Eagle, and the first class of the Order of St. Vladimir. The remaining orders and decorations are being bestowed by that government. The same order also permitted the wearing of service ribbons for the first time. The previous regulations required the wearing of the medals and badges themselves on all occasions, although that rule had gradually fallen into disuse during the war and the practice of wearing service ribbons had become general, but there was no authority for it until the order mentioned. Under this new order no distinctive marks are placed on these ribbons to show the class, but the position clearly indicates it, as the ribbons are worn in three bars. On the lower are placed ribbons for the lowest class of each order; in the middle row come ribbons for the next class above of each order, and on the top row are ribbons for the highest classes which are still recognized. This is shown in the following diagram, which also shows the correct order in each row.

| Middle row 3d class 3d class 2d class 2d class | Top row | 1st class St. George | 2d class St. George | 2d class St. Vladimi | Ist class St. Anne | Ist class St. Stanislas |
|--|------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| St. George St. Vladimir St. Anne St. Stanislas | Middle row | 3d class St. Georg | | | | 2d class St. Stanislas |
| Bottom row 4th class 4th class 3d class 3d class 4th class St. George St. Vladimir St. Anne St. Stanislas St. Anne | Bottom row | | | | | |

Eastern Europe

When a member of any order is promoted to a higher class in the same order it is customary in most countries to wear only the insignia of the higher class, just as an officer on promotion wears only the insignia of his new rank, but in Russian orders this is the case only for bestowals made in time of peace. Any membership in an order conferred for war services is worn, no matter what subsequent promotions may be given in the same order. Further this particular rule applies in all cases to the Order of St. Vladimir for bestowals in both peace and war.

The badge of each order is some form of cross and when bestowed for war services crossed swords are added.

The Order of St. Andrew, the highest decoration of Russia, was instituted by Peter the Great in December, 1698. Membership in this order is restricted to royalty and the most eminent personages. The badge is suspended from a broad ribbon of blue worn over the right shoulder, on special occasions from a gold collar. A star is worn on the left side. The badge is a crowned Russian double-headed eagle on which is a St. Andrew's cross in blue with the figure of St. Andrew thereon and having the initials S.A.P.R. in Russian characters, one on the end of each arm of the cross, these initials standing for "Sanctus Andreas Protector Russia" (St. Andrew, Protector of Russia). The whole is surmounted by the Imperial crown.

The characterization of St. Andrew as the protector of Russia is due to a legend which affirms that the saint, when on the Dnieper River at the place where the city of Kieff was later built, prophesied that a large city would be founded on that site and that it would be a Christian city.

Kieff is the oldest town of Russia, being known as the Mother of Russian cities, and it, was there that Grand Duke Vladimir, the first Christian ruler of Russia, ordered his people to be baptized *en masse* in the river in 988. Tradition also has it that when condemned to be crucified St. Andrew refused to be placed on a cross of the same shape as the Saviour's, considering that he was not worthy such a high honour, consequently a cross shaped like the letter "X" was used, which has since been known as a St. Andrew's cross.

This order is one of those which is held in abeyance at the present time.

The Order of St. George. This is the premier order of Russia for military and naval officers. It was instituted by Empress Catherine II in 1769 and is most highly valued. Membership therein places the recipient above all the retirement laws so that he can remain in active service as long as he desires. There are four classes, the first class is given only to the very highest generals and admirals, very few have been given this class in the history of Russia. The other classes are more generously bestowed and they are given for any distinguished service in time of war. No amount of service, however valuable, in time of peace authorizes membership in this order. The badge is a white enamelled maltese cross edged in gold, having a representation of St. George and the dragon on a red enamelled medallion in the centre. (Fig. 1, Plate 18.) On the reverse is the monogram of St. George in Russian letters. In the first class the badge is suspended from a broad ribbon worn over the right shoulder, a star is worn

Castern Europe

on the left side; the second class wears the badge at the neck and a star on the left side; the third and fourth classes wear the badge on the left breast. On the star are the words "For Military Merit and Valour" in Russian. The ribbon is orange with three black stripes.

Connected with this order are decorations for the men, and those who win them are considered members of the order, although not on the same footing as the officers in the classes above described. First is St. George's Cross which is awarded only for conspicuous bravery in action. There are four grades, two in gold and two in silver. All are worn on the left breast, the first and third grades being suspended from ribbons on which are placed bows, in the second and fourth the bows are omitted. For the first act of gallantry the fourth class is awarded, for the second act the third class cross is given, etc., and each cross awarded can be worn. The cross is exactly the same as the badge of the Order of St. George already described, except that it is without any enamel, and the ribbon is the same.

St. George's Medal is similarly given to men for distinguished service in action not warranting the award of the cross. This was established during the World War. There are also four grades of this medal, which are awarded in the same way as those of the cross and are distinguished from each other in the same manner. This ribbon also is identical with that of the Order of St. George.

It seems a little odd that both England and Russia, the extreme western and eastern countries of Europe, should have taken St. George as their patron saint, especially as he was not a native of either place. St. George lived in

the third century, being born in Cappadocia, in what is now know as Asia Minor, and is the special patron of chivalry. "St. George for Merry England" was a war cry in the times of the early Plantagenets, and the Order of the Garter has this saint as its patron. He was chosen by Russia because Iaroslaf the Great was baptized as George, according to the custom under which a Christian name was taken at baptism. Iaroslaf ordered that November 26 be celebrated throughout Russia as St. George's day; he also established the monastery of St. George at Kieff, and the town which we now know as Dorpat was started by him, the Russian name of this city means Georgetown. Iaroslaf died in 1054 and since then St. George has been highly venerated throughout Russia.

During the reign of Feodor (1584–1598) medals were awarded for conspicuous bravery in battle, bearing the image of St. George and the dragon. These medals were worn on the headdress or the sleeves, and several are still in existence. This was the beginning of Russian medals, and it will be observed that it happened at the same time that Queen Elizabeth of England gave the Ark in Flood medals for the victory over the Spanish Armada. The connection of St. George with valour decorations in Russia is thus clear, and the present orders, crosses, medals, and sword, all bearing his name, merely perpetuate a custom which is centuries old.

The Order of St. Vladimir was also established by Catherine II in the year 1782. It was named for the Grand Duke Vladimir, the first Christian ruler, referred to earlier. There are four classes but the first class is not now awarded

Eastern Europe

by the Omsk government. The badge of the order is a cross enamelled in black, gold, and red; in a central medallion of black is an heraldic mantle of ermine enamelled in red, white, and black and charged with a "V." The motto of the order in Russian appears on the reverse, "Utility, Honor and Glory." The badge and star are worn as in the corresponding classes of the Order of St. George. The ribbon is red with black edges.

The Order of St. Alexander Nevsky was founded by Peter the Great in 1725 and afterwards confirmed by the Empress Catherine. There is but one class and the badge therefor is suspended from a broad ribbon of red worn over the right shoulder, with a star on the left breast. Alexander Nevsky (of the Neva) is the patron saint of Petrograd, which city was founded by Peter the Great. Both this order and the one following are now held in abeyance and not awarded by the Omsk government.

The Order of the White Eagle was originally a Polish order, being first instituted in 1325 by Vladislas V, King of Poland, later revived in 1705 by Augustus, Elector of Saxony and King of Poland, and in 1829 adopted for Russia by Nicholas I. There is but one class and the insignia are worn in the same manner as in the Order of St. Alexander Nevsky. The ribbon is light blue.

The Order of St. Anne was established by the Empress Anne in 1735. There are four classes. The badge (Fig. 3, Plate 18) for the first class is suspended from a broad ribbon worn over the left shoulder and a star is worn on the right side. The badge of the second class is worn at the neck, and of the third class on the left breast. The

fourth class is awarded only for services in war and the method of indicating it is unique in the way of decorations. On the top of the sword hilt is a small cross of St. Anne and the sword knot is red instead of black, the usual colour of the Russian sword knot. The service ribbon for this class is the width of the sword knot (about one half inch), and is worn at the left end of the third row.

Like the Order of St. George this order also has a decoration for the men, known as St. Anne's Medal, which is awarded for long service and for distinguished work performed other than in action. The medal is silver and has the bust of the reigning emperor on the obverse, and is suspended from the same ribbon as the badge of the Order of St. Anne, which is red with a very narrow yellow stripe near each edge.

The Order of St. Stanislas is another Polish creation, having been established by King Stanislas Poniatowsky of Poland in 1765 and adopted for Russia by Alexander I in 1815. In 1831 Emperor Nicholas made some extensive changes in the order and insignia. The badge is a red enamelled cross edged in gold with a Polish eagle in each angle, the wings of the eagles showing on the arms of the cross; gold rays emanate from the ends of the arms. The central medallion is enamelled white surrounded by a green wreath, with the monogram "S.S." for St. Stanislas, in red in the centre. (Fig. 2, Plate 18.) This badge for the first class is suspended from a broad ribbon of red and white worn over the right shoulder and a star at the left side; for the second class it is worn at the neck and the third class on the left breast.

Eastern Europe

This order has now been abolished but those to whom it was previously awarded still have the right to wear it.

Gallantry in action by officers which is not considered sufficient for membership in the Order of St. George is rewarded by the bestowal of St. George's Sword. This sword has a gold handle instead of black, a St. George's cross on the hilt and the sword knot is in the colours of the ribbon of the Order of St. George, orange and black. Admiral Kolchak received this sword in the Russo-Japanese war and it is related of him that when approached by the sailors' soviet of his fleet in the Black Sea in the early days of Bolshevism, with a demand for the surrender of his sword to them as a token that he renounced the command of the fleet to him who might be elected by the soviet, he unbuckled his St. George's Sword and threw it overboard, rather than give to the Bolshevists the decoration he had won by valour.

Poland

Nothing definite has yet been decided about decorations for this new country, or rather for this old nation which has now regained its independence. It will be recalled that Poland was divided between Russia, Prussia, and Austria in three partitions which occurred between 1772 and 1795, Russia getting the largest share. That country took two of the old Polish orders, the White Eagle and St. Stanislas, but both have now been discontinued by the Omsk government. Ancient Poland also had an *Order of Military Virtue*, established by the last King, Stanislas Augustus in 1791, which was awarded only for services in the field.

It was revived in the Polish Revolution of 1831, but abolished when that insurrection was put down. At last reports the new Polish government was considering the question of re-establishing that order, which contained two classes.

The badge was a cross with "Militari Virtuti" on the arms. On the central medallion was the Polish eagle surrounded by a wreath. On the reverse was the horseman of Lithuania, also surrounded by a wreath, and the initials "S.A.R.P." on the arms, for Stanislas Augustus, Rex Poland. (Fig. 7, Plate 19.) The badge of the first class was gold and enamel, that of the second was plain silver. The ribbon was light blue with a black stripe at each end for the first class, without the stripes for the second class.

Czecho-Slovakia

This new State was formed of four component parts by the action of the Peace Conference at Paris, Bohemia, Moravia, Silesia, and Slovakia. There is still no regular government for this State, and as a result no formally adopted and complete system of decorations.

The Czecho-Slovak representatives in Siberia, who directed the Czecho-Slovak armies in that country and eastern Russia, instituted the *Order of Sokol*, or Hawk, to reward military services rendered in their army. The badge is of gold and consists of a central medallion from which emanate five arms of equal length and shaped in general like the arms of a maltese cross, the outer edges, however, are convex. These five arms represent the five

Eastern Europe

great powers which determined the future of Czecho-Slovakia at the Peace Conference, the United States, Great Britain, France, Italy, and Japan. The central medallion is enamelled white and on it are three hills in blue, representing the three principal mountains of Slovakia; above the hills fly four hawks in gold, representing the four component lands mentioned above. The arms are enamelled blue with white borders and edged in gold. On the reverse is the monogram "C. S." When awarded for services rendered in action the badge is surmounted by crossed swords in gold. The ribbon is red with a narrow white stripe in the centre and a yellow thread near each edge.

The Czecho-Slovak representatives in Paris have adopted a War Cross to reward services rendered in war under very much the same conditions as the French Croix de Guerre. It is of bronze and consists of four interlaced circles so placed as to form a cross. Within each are the arms of the four component lands, the upper being the lion of Bohemia, the lower the three hills of Slovakia with a double cross above, known as the apostolic cross, on one side the eagle of Moravia and on the other the eagle of Silesia. These two eagles are approximately the same in general design but that of Moravia is made with a checkerboard effect. (Fig. 6, Plate 17.) On the reverse is the monogram "C.S." in the centre with leaves of the lime tree in each of the circles. The lime can be considered the national tree of Czecho-Slovakia. For subsequent awards a branch of the lime tree with leaves is placed on the ribbon and on the service ribbon. The ribbon is red

with three white stripes and white edges; down the centre of each stripe and on the extreme edges is a red thread.

Roumania

The Order of Michel the Brave is the senior Roumanian reward. It was instituted in 1916 by King Ferdinand and is awarded only to officers for military services in the field against an enemy. Michel, for whom the order is named, was the Domn or Prince of Wallachia at the end of the sixteenth century and distinguished himself greatly in battle, particularly in one famous engagement against the Turks in 1595, known as the Battle of Calugareni, where Michel, after trapping the Turkish army in a morass, personally led the charge which completely routed them. Report states that there were but 10,000 Roumanians against 120,000 Turks in this affair. Michel was killed by treachery in 1601, just after he had defeated the Hungarians, regaining Transylvania, which, however, was soon lost, so his name is peculiarly appropriate for an order established during a war which had as one result the transfer of that same province to Roumania after so many years of Hungarian rule.

There are three classes in this Order, Grand Cross, Commander, and Knight. Except in the case of distinguished foreigners admission is to the lowest class only, no matter how high the rank of the recipient; promotion to the higher classes is effected through subsequent services. The badge of the order is a blue enamelled cross having in the centre a crown above the double cypher of King Ferdinand (Fig. 7, Plate 17) and it is worn on the left

Eastern Europe

breast by Knights. Commanders wear a slightly larger badge at the neck and also the badge of the Knight, while Grand Cross wear a still larger badge of the same design on the left breast without ribbon exactly as stars are worn in other orders, and also the badges of the Commander and Knight. The installation of members of this order is always performed by the King in person. The ribbon is purple with grey edges.

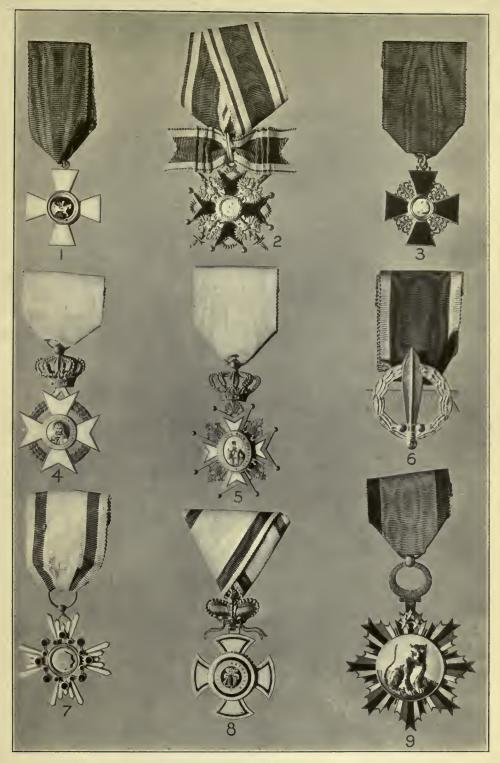
The Order of the Star of Roumania was established by Prince Charles in 1877 in commemoration of the release of Roumania from Turkish control which occurred in that year as the result of the Russo-Turkish War, in which Roumania took an active part. There are five classes, Grand Cross, Grand Officer, Commander, Officer, and Knight, the badges and stars of which are worn in precisely the same manner as in the corresponding classes of the Legion of Honour, except that the badge of the Grand Officer is worn at the neck.

The badge is a blue enamelled cross having rays of gold between the angles. The central medallion has a gold eagle on a red ground, surrounded by a blue circle bearing the motto "In Fide Salus," and this in turn is surrounded by a closed oak wreath in green. The badge of a Knight is silver. For military men the badge has crossed swords; if for services rendered in war the swords form a part of the badge, crossing at the intersection of the arms of the cross; if for services in peace, the swords are above the cross and below the crown which surmounts the whole decoration. When this order is bestowed for bravery in action, it is worn suspended from the ribbon for Military

Virtue, instead of the usual ribbon of the order; this is entered in the citation. The usual ribbon is red with two blue stripes near each edge.

The Order of the Crown of Roumania was founded in 1881 to commemorate the raising of Roumania from a principality to a kingdom, with Prince Charles as the first King. It has the same classes and the same manner of wearing the distinctive badges and stars as the Star of Roumania. The badge is a maltese cross enamelled a deep crimson with a white border and the double cypher of King Charles between the arms of the cross. On the central medallion is the Roumanian cross on a red background representing the rays of the sun to symbolize the commencement of a new day for the country, surrounded by the inscription "Prin Noi Insine. 14 Martie 1881," (Through ourselves. March 14, 1881) meaning that the kingdom was established March 14, 1881, through the efforts of the Roumanians themselves. (Fig. 9, Plate 17.) On the reverse is the date 10 Maiu (May 10) and in the surrounding circle the years 1866, 1877, and 1881. The 10th of May is the national day of Roumania. On that day in the year 1866 Charles became Prince of Roumania, on May 10, 1877 Roumania decided to enter the Russo-Turkish War, and on the same date in 1881 Prince Charles was crowned King.

The royal crown of Roumania, which is represented on this badge, was made of steel taken from cannon captured from the Turks in 1877. Like the Star of Roumania this badge has crossed swords for military members, either as a part of the badge or surmounting it, and is worn from the



FOREIGN MEDALS

- St. George (Russia)
 St. Stanislas (Russia) with crossed swords and bow
 St. Anne (Russia)
 Redeemer (Greece)

- St. Sava (Serbia)
 War Cross (Greece)
 Sacred Treasure (Japan)
 Prince Danilo I. (Montenegro)
 Wen-Hu (China)



Eastern Europe

ribbon for Military Virtue when awarded for services in war. The ordinary ribbon is blue with a white stripe at each edge.

The Order of Military Virtue was also established in 1877 and was originally intended for officers only. Since the institution of the Order of Michel the Brave it has been changed into a decoration for the men and is awarded them only for heroism in action. There are two classes, gold and silver, and the badges of each are worn on the left breast. The ribbon, which is red with one light blue stripe near each edge, is also used with the Star of Roumania and the Crown as already described. The badge is a cross resting on a closed wreath. On the medallion is a bust of King Charles, on the reverse the inscription "Virtute Militara."

The men have also another decoration reserved for them called the *Decoration for Loyalty and Bravery*, which is given for any meritorious service not justifying the Order of Military Virtue. There are three classes, having badges in gold, silver, and bronze.

The Service Medal for the World War is an oxidized bronze cross, having the royal crown and the double cypher of the present King in the centre. The ribbon has seven dark blue and green stripes, and there are seven clasps for the major operations of the Roumanian front. It is awarded to all who took part in the war.

During time of peace service ribbons are worn on undress uniforms, but in time of war the badges and decorations themselves are worn, never the ribbons only, the usual custom being to wear the highest or sometimes the two highest which the wearer possesses, omitting everything

177

else. The different classes are shown on the service ribbon by rosettes of varying size.

Serbia

All orders and medals of this country are worn with a plain red ribbon when bestowed for services rendered in war; when awarded in peace they are worn with the distinctive ribbons pertaining to them. Inasmuch as service ribbons are not permitted by the Serbian regulations, this universal red ribbon for war decorations does not cause any inconvenience, although it should be noted that many Serbians during the World War adopted the custom of service ribbons denoting the classes in the same way as in the Legion of Honour.

The senior order of Serbia is the Star of Karageorge which was founded by the present king, Peter I, to commemorate the deeds of his grandfather, Karageorge the founder of the dynasty, who, though a simple farmer, organized and headed a revolution against Turkey during the first decade of the nineteenth century. Although not completely successful this revolt paved the way for a subsequent one under Milan Obrenovitch, also a farmer, which succeeded in 1815 in wresting Belgrade Province from the Turks, thus establishing a nucleus for the restoration of the Serbian kingdom and its complete unity as the result of the recent World War. There are four classes, the first class, Knights Grand Cross, wear the badge suspended from a broad ribbon over the shoulder and a star on the left side, the second class, Grand Officers, wear the badge at the neck and also a star on the left side, the badge of the

Eastern Europe

third class, Commanders, is worn at the neck, and of the fourth class, Officers, on the left breast.

The order is conferred for both civil and military services, and is virtually divided into two sections, with swords and without swords. The order with swords is given only to officers for military work at the front during war. The order without swords is awarded for civil services and also to officers on administrative duty and other similar work away from the theatre of active operations.

The first class with swords is given only to the Chief of Staff of General Headquarters for a successfully accomplished war, and to the commander of one of the principal armies for a victory of great importance on a separate battlefield.

The second class with swords may be given only to commanders of armies, or other large independent units, for marked successes having a decided influence for victory; also to an assistant Chief of Staff at General Headquarters.

The third and fourth classes with swords may be awarded to all officers of the line or staff at the front who have materially contributed towards the successful ending of the war, as well as for splendid achievements in battle combined with sacrifice or special heroism.

In order to receive a high class in this order a low one must first have been awarded.

Inasmuch as this order with swords is awarded only for services at the front the ribbon is always red, but the badge without swords when awarded in peace is suspended from a red ribbon with white edges.

The badge is a white enamelled maltese cross with gold rays between the arms, surmounted by a crown and with a

central medallion having a shield bearing the arms of Serbia, a silver cross on a red field between four letters "S" in Serbian characters which stand for the motto, "Only in Harmony is Salvation for the Serbians." The medallion is surrounded by the motto "For King and Liberty, 1804," that being the date of Karageorge's revolt. Two swords are placed between the arms of the cross, when the award is "with swords."

The Order of the White Eagle was instituted by King Milan Obrenovitch in 1883 to commemorate the restoration of the kingdom in the preceding year. A double-headed white eagle is the ancient emblem of Serbia. This order is also awarded for both civil and military services. There are five classes, the four senior having the same names as in the preceding order and wearing the insignia in the same manner. The fifth class, Knights, wear a silver badge on the left breast, the badges of the other four classes being of gold.

This badge is a crowned double-headed eagle in white enamel traced in gold and surmounted by the royal crown of Serbia; on the breast of the eagle is an oval shield bearing the arms of Serbia. (Fig. 6, Plate 12.) The peace ribbon is red with light blue edges. When awarded for military services, crossed swords are placed below the crown.

The Order of St. Sava was also instituted in 1883 by King Milan. St. Sava was the son of a Serbian king and lived in the thirteenth century. He renounced his right to the throne, and entering a monastery devoted his life to relief work and to the propagation of knowledge among the Serbians, founding schools, monasteries, and other institu-

Eastern Europe

tions of learning; the celebrated Serbian monastery of Hilendar on Mt. Athos was established by him. He is now recognized as the patron saint of learning in Serbia and this order is primarily awarded for services rendered in the sciences, arts, and letters, and for relief and social workers. Naturally the badge never has crossed swords although it can be awarded to members of the military establishment who render services appropriate to the order. It has been awarded to Americans who took part in the relief work in Serbia during the typhus epidemic. There are five classes, having the same names and wearing the insignia in the same manner as in the Order of the White Eagle. The badge is a maltese cross enamelled white and having in the centre a red medallion bearing the effigy of St. Sava and surrounded by a blue band on which is the motto "By His Labours He Acquired All" in old Serbian characters. (Fig. 5, Plate 18.) The peace ribbon is white with pale blue edges. The badge of this order is worn only in full dress.

The Medal for Bravery is of two classes, gold and silver, the ribbon being the usual war red. The gold medal can be conferred on officers whose personal bravery has been proved in action, and also on non-commissioned officers for special gallantry in leading men in action when there was no officer present. The silver medal is given to non-commissioned officers and men for proved bravery in action. The obverse bears the bust of Miloch Obilitch, the national hero of the Serbian race, who, at the battle of Kossovo against the Turks in 1389, penetrated to the tent of Sultan Murad and killed him. He was himself

overpowered and slain. On the reverse is a cross with swords between the arms, and over all a closed laurel wreath around an inscription in Serbian "For Bravery."

The Medal for Devoted Service in War is also in two grades, gold and silver, the former for officers, the latter for men. It is awarded for special devotion to duty in administrative and non-combatant work outside the theatre of active operations. The usual ribbon is dark blue. On the obverse is the Serbian double-headed eagle with the Serbian arms, and on the reverse the inscription "For Devoted Service" in Serbian within a wreath of laurel.

The Medal for Military Virtue is given to both officers and men for excellent accomplishment of their duties, to the extent that they became examples to their comrades. The medal bears the Serbian arms on the obverse, and the inscription in Serbian "For Military Virtue" within a wreath on the reverse. The peace ribbon has alternate blue and white stripes with narrow white edges.

The Cross of Mercy is given to officers and men of medical units and hospitals, also to nurses and other persons, for special service in connection with the relief of sick and wounded soldiers. It consists of a maltese cross with the inscription in Serbian, "For Nursing the Sick and Wounded," and on the other side the Serbian arms. The peace ribbon is light blue.

Montenegro

The only order of this country is that of $Prince\ Danilo\ I$ which was established in 1860 by the present King Nicholas to commemorate the independence of Montenegro

Eastern Europe

which was achieved in 1852. It should be borne in mind that the Montenegrins are a part of the Serbian race, and prior to the subjugation of Serbia by the Turks Montenegro was a part of the Serbian Empire. The Turks never conquered Montenegro. There was always a spark of independence left in those mountains, but it was not until the time of Prince Danilo, who was an uncle of the present king, in the middle of the last century, that Montenegro was recognized by the other powers as an independent principality. The order has five classes and is organized in the same manner as the Legion of Honour. The badge is a blue and white cross edged with silver or gold, according to the class, and having a central medallion bearing the inscription in Serbian characters "Danilo I, Prince of Montenegro." (Fig. 8, Plate 18.) The ribbon is white with a narrow red band near each edge. Knights and Officers wear the badge on the left breast, the badge for Officers being slightly larger than that of the Knights. Commanders and Grand Officers wear the badge at the neck, the Grand Officers in addition wear a star on the left side. Knights Grand Cross wear the badge suspended from a broad ribbon over the shoulder with a star on the left side. Service ribbons are now customary in Montenegro and the different classes in this order are distinguished in the same manner as in the Legion of Honour. This order has been conferred on about one hundred Americans.

The Obilitch Medal, founded in 1851 by Prince Danilo, is awarded to officers and men only for the most extraordinary deeds of heroism in action. It is very rarely bestowed and corresponds quite closely with our Medal of Honor

and the British Victoria Cross. The medal is of gold and bears the head of Miloch Obilitch, the same hero who appears on the Serbian Medal for Bravery. (Fig. 5, Plate 19). The ribbon is red.

The Medal for Bravery is awarded for acts of heroism not warranting the bestowal of the Obilitch Medal. It is in silver and on the obverse are the arms of Montenegro, a crowned double-headed eagle, very similar to the Serbian eagle but bearing in one claw a sceptre and in the other an orb. On the breast of the eagle is a shield with the lion of Montenegro. On the reverse is an inscription in Serbian "Faith, Freedom and Bravery." The ribbon is red, blue and white, the National Colours. Seventy-five Americans have been awarded this medal.

The Medal for Devotion to Patriotic Service was established by the present King Nicholas in 1895 and bears his head on the obverse. There are two grades, gold and silver, and it is awarded for distinguished patriotic services not in action with the enemy. The ribbon is of the same colours as the Medal for Bravery. No distinction is made on the service ribbon between the gold and silver medals.

Greece

The senior order of Greece is the Royal Order of the Redeemer (Saveur) which was founded in 1833 by King Otto to commemorate the overthrow of Turkish rule and the reëstablishment of Grecian independence. It is awarded for both civil and military services. There are five classes; the first, Knights Grand Cross, wear the badge suspended from a broad ribbon over the right shoulder,

Eastern Europe

and a star on the left side; the second class, Grand Commanders, wear the badge at the neck, and a star on the right side; the third class, Commanders, wear the badge at the neck; the fourth and fifth classes, Officers and Knights, wear the badge on the left breast. The badge is a maltese cross of silver for Knights, gold for the other classes; it is enamelled white, and the arms are connected by a wreath of oak and laurel in green. In the central medallion is an effigy of the Saviour, surrounded by a blue band containing the motto "Your right hand is glorified by strength" in Greek characters (Fig. 4, Plate 18.) The reverse shows a white cross on a blue ground surrounded by the Greek legend "The Fourth National Assembly of Greeks in Argos, 1829," which passed the law establishing the Order. The whole decoration is surmounted by a crown, and suspended from a ribbon of light blue with white edges.

The Order of George I was instituted by the present King in 1915. There are five classes, having the same names and wearing the insignia in the same manner as in the Order of the Redeemer, and a sixth class called the "Collier." The ribbon is dark red. This order is awarded principally for civil services, only rarely to the military.

In 1916 when Premier Venizelos was the head of the Provisional Government established at Salonika he instituted two decorations to reward services rendered to that government, and when King Constantine abdicated, and his successor called Venizelos to Athens, those two decorations were taken over by the Greek Government, and are now awarded by the King.

The first is the *Croix de Guerre* (War Cross), awarded only for heroism in action. There are three classes; the first class is given only to general officers, the second class to field officers, and the third class to junior officers and men. The decoration is a closed laurel wreath, with an ancient Greek sword placed vertically across it, point up; on a horizontal representation of a ribbon under the wreath is an inscription in Greek and on the reverse is "Hellas, 1916–1917," the years during which the provisional government was in existence. (Fig. 6, Plate 18.) It is worn on the left breast suspended from a black ribbon with blue edges. The first class has a wreath on the ribbon, the second class a star, while the ribbon of the third class is plain.

The other is the *Medal of Military Merit*, of which there are four classes, awarded for conspicuously meritorious service. The first class is given only to Commanders-in-Chief and is distinguished by a gold wreath on the ribbon of the medal, the second class has a silver wreath and is given to general officers, the third class for field officers has a bronze wreath, and the fourth class for junior officers and men has a plain ribbon. The ribbon is light orange with a black stripe near each edge. On the service ribbon the class is shown by a palm branch of gold, silver, or bronze for the first three classes. The medal itself is a cross of two ancient swords with the ends terminating on a closed wreath. In the centre an eagle, and the motto "For having defended the country" in Greek. On the reverse is "Hellas, 1916–1917."

CHAPTER X

ASIA AND AMERICA

Japan

THE Japanese system of decorations is modern, nothing being now in existence pertaining to the old days of the Shogunate. The late Emperor Mutsihito, who overthrew the power of the Shoguns and reestablished the ancient authority of the Emperors of Japan, founded all the present orders of the empire.

The following are the Japanese decorations in order of precedence:

The Grand Order of the Chrysanthemum
The Order of the Golden Kite
The Order of the Rising Sun
The Order of the Sacred Treasure
The Order of the Crown of Japan

Like the British, the above order of precedence applies only to equal classes. A higher class of a junior order takes precedence over a lower class of a senior order. There is no distinction in the service ribbons between different classes of the same order; the relative position of the ribbons gives an indication but that is all, as with the British.

The Grand Order of the Chrysanthemum was instituted in 1877 and is awarded only to royalty and the highest nobles and statesmen. It contains but one class and usually the badge is worn from a broad ribbon over the shoulder, but the Emperor confers a golden collar on some of the members, from which the badge is suspended. The ribbon is scarlet with crimson edges. The chrysanthemum is the Emperor's flower. The paulownia, to which reference will be made later, is the flower of the Empress.

The Order of the Golden Kite was established in 1891 and is awarded exclusively for distinguished services in the military or naval profession in time of war. There are seven classes, the five highest being for officers, the others for enlisted men. The badge of the order is a cross formed by two blue enamelled shields of the ancient Japanese type, on which are placed ancient Japanese flags. The cross is surmounted by a golden kite. For the sixth and seventh classes this device is in silver and worn on the left breast. For the fifth class it is also in silver but the cross has a background of red enamelled chrysanthemum leaves. For the fourth it is the same except that it is made in gold; in both these classes the badge is worn on the left breast. The third class has the same badge but it is worn at the neck. In the second class the badge is worn at the neck and in addition the star of the order is worn on the right side. In the first class the badge is worn near the right hip, suspended from a broad ribbon, green edged with white, passed over the left shoulder, and the star of the order is worn on the left side.

Tradition has it that a kite helped one of the early

Asia and America

Japanese emperors to win a signal victory, hence the association of this bird with the premier military order of the country.

The Order of the Rising Sun is the oldest Japanese decoration, being instituted in 1876. It is conferred for both military and civil services and has eight classes, the six highest being for officers and corresponding grades in civil life, and the seventh and eighth for the men and civilians in similar positions. In addition there is a special class, senior to the first, known as the Grand Cordon of the Paulownia, which was added in 1889. The star for this has the lilac flowers of the paulownia tree in place of the chrysanthemum which figures in the star for the first and second classes of the Order of the Rising Sun. The badge of the order is a deep crimson enamelled sun with white enamelled rays, surmounted by a cluster of three blossoms and a leaf of the paulownia. (Fig. 5, Plate 12. The star is shown in Fig. 6, Plate 5). In the seventh and eighth classes the badge consists of the blossoms and leaf alone, In the sixth class the badge is of silver, in the fifth class of silver and gold and in the fourth class of gold. These are all worn on the left breast. Insignia for the three highest classes are worn in the same manner as the corresponding classes of the Golden Kite.

The Order of the Sacred Treasure was established in 1889, and is used principally as a reward for long and meritorious services, either military or civil. The sacred treasure from which the order derives its name consists of a mirror, collar and sword which tradition ascribes to the Emperor Jimmu, the first Mikado, who lived about 2500 years ago.

and which has been handed down since that date to his successors. The treasure is kept in a shrine at Ise, one of the holy places of Japan, and at the coronation of a Mikado it is presented to him with great ceremony. This order also has eight classes, the insignia of which are worn in the same manner as those of the Rising Sun. The badge of the seventh and eighth classes is an eight-pointed star of silver, representing the mirror. On the badge of the other classes the mirror is in silver on a dark blue enamelled medallion centre surrounded by a collar of sixteen rubies, and from this project twenty white enamelled rays in the form of a cross, representing sword blades. (Fig. 7, Plate 18).

The Order of the Crown of Japan was established in 1889 and is for women only. It has eight classes which are distinguished by insignia worn in very much the same manner as those of the preceding orders. Recently the Orders of the Rising Sun and of the Sacred Treasure were opened to women, so both sexes are now on an equality as to decorations in Japan.

China

When the Manchu dynasty was on the throne there were a variety of decorations for the Chinese, such as the peacock's feathers and the yellow jacket, and also one order of the same general character as European orders, which was conferred on foreigners. This was the *Imperial Order of the Double Dragon*, instituted in 1882, but abolished when the Republic was established. However, as several Americans received it in connection with the Boxer troubles a description is not out of place.

Asia and America

It had five classes, the first three being subdivided into three grades each. The badge of the first class was rectangular, three inches by two and one-quarter inches, gold. On it were two dragons rampant, in blue on a yellow ground, and between the heads a precious stone to denote the sun. The kind of stone indicated the grade in the class, a pearl for the first grade, a ruby for the second and a coral for the third. Down the centre between the dragons was an inscription in Chinese characters, "The first class decoration of the Ta-Ching dynasty." An ornamental border of blue and gold surrounded the badge.

The badge of the lower classes was circular, more than three inches in diameter, with decorated and indented edge for all except the fifth class which had no indentations. In the centre of the badge was a precious stone for the sun, and around it the two dragons. In the second class the stone was a coral and the dragons were of silver on a yellow ground; in the third class the stone was a sapphire, the dragons being gold on green; in the fourth class a lapis lazuli was the jewel, with silver dragons on blue; and in the fifth class a pearl, with green dragons on a silver ground. The character of the indentations showed the grade in the second and third classes. The ribbon differed according to class and grade.

In 1912 President Yuan-Shih-Kai established three orders known as the White Eagle, Wen-Hu and Chah-Ho, and in 1915 the Order of Pao Kwang Chah-Ho.

The Order of the White Eagle and the Order of Wen-Hu (striped tiger) are the military and naval orders, the White Eagle being the senior. Each is divided into nine classes.

Classes one to four inclusive are given to general and flag officers, field officers can receive classes three to six inclusive, junior officers classes four to seven, and enlisted men classes six to nine. The White Eagle is awarded to those "who have rendered extraordinarily meritorious service," the Wen-Hu to those "who have performed deeds of merit in the naval or military service." The badge is worn by the first and second classes from a broad ribbon over the left shoulder, with a star on the left breast. the third class the badge is worn at the neck and in lower classes on the left breast. The size of the badges and some of the details of the design differ with the class. The badge of the White Eagle has a white eagle enamelled in the centre. The Wen-Hu badge is light blue with a tiger in natural colours on a central medallion from which emanate rays in the five Chinese colours, edged with gold, the whole being surmounted by a closed green wreath. (Fig. 9, Plate 18). The five colours of the Chinese Republic are red, yellow, blue, white and black and represent the five races which inhabit the country; red for the Chinese proper, yellow for the Manchus, blue the Mongols, white the Mahommedans and black the Thibetans.

The Order of Chah-Ho (golden grain) is generally given for distinguished civil services, although it has been awarded to the military also. It has the same number of classes and the insignia are worn in the same way as in the two preceding decorations. The badge is a white enamelled medallion surrounded by white rays edged in gold. On the medallion is a plant with ears of grain in



FOREIGN MEDALS

- Military Merit (France)
 Military Merit (Cuba)
 Holy Ghost (France)
 The Paulding Medal

- 5. Obilitch Medal (Montenegro)
 6. Badge and Collar of the Tower and Sword of Portugal
 7. Military Merit (Poland)



Asia and America

the natural colours, surrounded by a green band having small dots in the five Chinese colours.

The Order of Pao Kwang Chah-Ho (Precious light golden grain) is a higher Chah-Ho and is very rarely conferred.

Cuba

The Cuban Republic has the Order of Military Merit (Merito Militar) as a special reward for exceptional services, established in February, 1912, to take the place of a previous decoration called the Medal of Merit, the holders of which were authorized to exchange it for the new order.

The order is conferred on members of the armed forces, including civilians connected therewith for deeds in action exceptionally brave or of personal self-sacrifice; for the capture of outlaws, bandits, etc. under circumstances showing special perseverance, intelligence or bravery; for special services at the imminent risk of life in calamities, such as shipwreck, earthquakes, fires, etc.; for works of science, merit or utility for the armed forces deserving special reward; for conspicuous administrative work; and for long continuous service without blemish, twenty years in the case of officers, sixteen for men.

There are four classes; the first for general officers, the second for field officers, the third for junior officers and the fourth for the men. There are no differences in the qualifications for these classes except the rank of the recipient. That is the only criterion for determining the class to be awarded.

The badge of the first class is a large eight-pointed gold star, on the centre of which is a wreath of laurel leaves in

13

green enamel. On the wreath is a cross, having in its centre the monogram "M.M." in gold, surrounded by the motto of the Order, "Honour, Virtue, Valour" in black within a gold circle. The badge of the second class is the same but of silver. For the third and fourth classes the star is omitted, the third class being in silver, the fourth in bronze. For the Navy an anchor is on the cross, and the letters are "M.N." (Fig. 2, Plate 19). The badge is worn by all classes on the left breast, suspended by a ribbon which is red when awarded for feats of arms or merit in war, blue for long service, and white for other services. The cross of the badge is similarly enamelled, red, blue or white as the case may be. A person who has a badge of one of the three distinctive colours can be awarded another of the same class in one or both of the other two colours.

Except when awarded for long service all recommendations for this order must be made within sixty days of the date of the act.

The Cubans also have some Red Cross medals and a service medal for their War of Independence. Service ribbons are worn set in a gold frame as illustrated on Plate 14.

Panama

In 1919 the Panamanian Government established a decoration called the *Medal of "La Solidaridad"* meaning unity or united effort, as a reward "for distinguished services rendered to the allied cause." In making the awards those who contributed to the building of the Panama Canal were not overlooked. The obverse of the medal

Asia and America

shows a female figure writing on an altar the inscription "Patria. La Fuerza del derecho" (Native Country. The power of right); the left hand supporting a shield bearing the arms of Panama. On the reverse are the arms again, with a trophy of flags and the dates 1917-1918. are three classes; the first is awarded only to commanding generals of armies and equivalent positions, the second to other general officers and occasionally to colonels, the third to junior officers. The medal of the first class is of gold and a rosette is placed on the ribbon, the other two classes are in bronze, the second class having a rosette on the ribbon. The service ribbon of the third class is plain. a small rosette is placed on that of the second class, while the service ribbon of the first class has a rosette and also a bowknot of silver lace, similar to a Commander of the Legion of Honour.

Hawaii

In its days as an independent kingdom, Hawaii had several orders and decorations. These all lapsed when it became united to this country, but one of our naval officers was awarded the *Order of Kamehameha* in the old days. This order was established by King Kamehameha V in 1865 and contained three classes, Grand Cross, Commander and Chevalier. The badge was a maltese cross with rays between the arms. In the centre was the letter "K" surrounded by "Kamehameha," the whole being surmounted by a crown. The ribbon for the first class was red with a narrow stripe of white at each edge. For the other two classes it was of seven equal stripes, four red and three white.

CHAPTER XI

DECORATION OF THE COLOURS

ROM the remotest antiquity flags have been used as symbols of nations and have been carried by military forces in wars. The sentimental value attached to these flags has resulted in the fiercest incidents of battle and some of the most inspiring themes of prose and poetry have been connected with their possession, either the capture of an enemy flag or the defence of one's own. From time immemorial the flag was carried in the front line of battle, it led the attack and marked the rallying point after a repulse. Defeats have been turned into . victories through the determination engendered by the knowledge that the flag was in danger. Altogether it is not extravagant to say that no one thing has contributed so much to military prowess as the sight of the flag waving in the midst of the encounter. But this is now a thing of the past; concealment has become so essential that nothing can be permitted which will indicate the position to the enemy. In olden days when fire was held until the whites of the enemy's eyes were visible there was no object in concealment. No art could have hidden the position within the effective range of the weapons of the day, but the increasing range of fire-arms has changed this. Mod-

Decoration of the Colours

ern artillery merely needs information of the position to annihilate it from almost inconceivable distances, and the airplane is the eye which can see and report necessary data. Camouflage is therefore the order of the day and the flag is banished from the battlefield. However it is not entirely discarded, there is too much inspirational value in the nation's flag to abandon it completely. Troops are still provided with them and each regiment carries its own colours in all marches, reviews and parades, but upon approaching the zone of active fighting they are carefully deposited in a safe place well in the rear until the regiment returns. The flags carried by dismounted troops are termed colours, those used by mounted troops standards. The only real difference between a colour and a standard is the size, the standard being smaller in order that it can be the better handled by a mounted man. The word colour as used hereafter in this chapter will be understood to include standard.

Just as individuals are decorated for services rendered, so are the colours of an organization decorated to commemorate the deeds of the unit as a whole. Furthermore the classification which applies to individuals, viz., personal decorations for individually distinguished services and service decorations bestowed generally on all who participated in wars and campaigns, is also applicable to the colours.

In the American and British armies each regiment and other independent unit carries two colours, one being the national flag, the other a flag distinctive of that particular organization, called the regimental or organizational col-

our. In France, Italy and Belgium only one colour is carried, the national flag, but certain additions are made to it so that it combines the functions of the national and regimental colours in one.

Let us consider the British system first. Their regimental colours follow no particular plan of design. Each regiment has its own characteristic flag which is different in nearly all particulars from any other. The names of all the important battles in which the regiment has taken part are embroidered on this flag. These are equivalent to the service medals awarded to individuals. The British have no decorations for the colours corresponding to personal decorations for specially distinguished services.

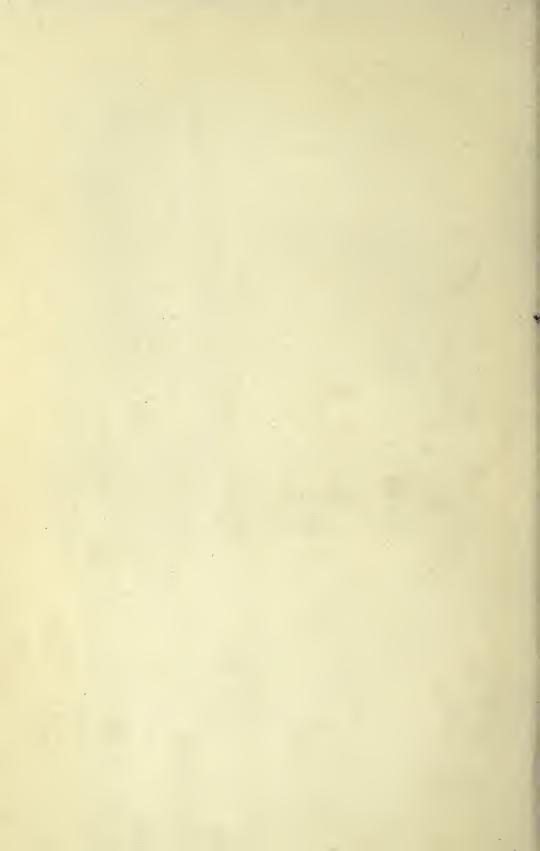
The illustration (Plate 20) shows the regimental colour of the Coldstream Guards; in the centre is the regimental badge, the star of the Order of the Garter, and below it the Sphinx, showing service in Egypt. The antiquity of the regiment is indicated by the first battle on the colour, "Tangier, 1630."

The French regimental flag has the national tri-colour as a foundation. On one side is the inscription "La République Française," with the designation of the regiment. In the upper and lower corners next the staff are laurel wreaths enclosing the regimental number. On the other side of the flag is the inscription "Honneur Patrie," and under it the names of the four most important battles in which the regiment participated. These again correspond to service medals but the number is limited to four, while the British make no limitation as to numbers.

But the French system does not end here. Attached



Regimental Colour of the Coldstream Guards



Decoration of the Colours

to the staff near the spearhead is the cravate, and when a regiment is cited in orders for extraordinary services in action the colours are decorated by attaching a Croix de Guerre to this cravate. The cross of the Legion of Honour is used instead when it is desired to show exceptional honour to the regiment. Here we have a decoration of the colours in a manner paralleling the award of a personal decoration to an individual, nor is this all. When a regimental colour has been decorated twice a fourragère in the colours of the Croix de Guerre (green and red) is authorized as a part of the uniform of the organization, to be worn by every man who belongs to it. The fourragère is a cord attached to the left shoulder encircling the arm, and hanging from it is a ferret (pencil) of bronze. When the colour is decorated four times the fourragère is changed to one in the colours of the Médaille Militaire (yellow and green) with silver ferrets, and after six decorations a fourragère in the colour of the Legion of Honour (scarlet) with gold ferrets, is worn by every man in the organization. When the flag has been decorated nine times a double fourragère is worn, the green and red being combined with the scarlet fourragère; for twelve such decorations the yellow and green is combined with the scarlet and for fifteen a double fourragère of scarlet is worn.

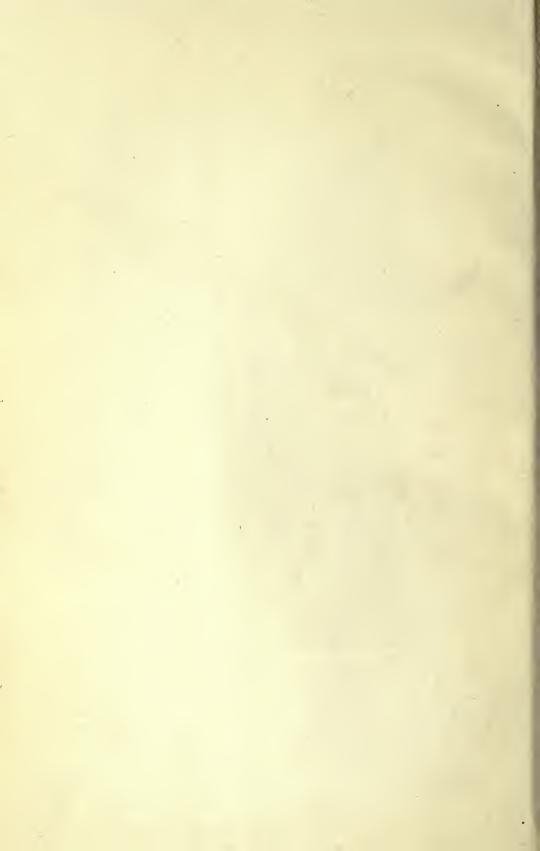
It should be clearly understood that the fourragère is not a decoration of the individual but of the regiment; it is a part of the uniform authorized to commemorate the heroic deeds of the organization, and a man actually wearing it may never have been in any engagement as he may have joined since the war was ended, nevertheless he wears

the fourragère as a part of his uniform. It is discarded upon transfer to a regiment not entitled to the fourragère, except that a man who participated in all the battles for which the regiment was decorated is entitled to wear it as long as he remains in the service, wherever he is assigned. To entitle a regiment to a fourragère not only must it be cited in orders of the Army, in contradistinction to orders of a corps or lower unit, but every unit of the regiment must have participated in the actual fighting, one company in reserve not called on during the engagement disqualifies that particular citation from being considered. Furthermore the fourragère cannot be assumed by virtue of the requisite number of citations; it must be officially awarded by the Minister of War, acting through the Commander-in Chief of the French Army.

The illustration (Plate 21) shows the cravate of the flag of the regiment of colonial infantry of Morocco. This organization was cited six times in orders of the Army. The third citation was for the splendid attack made by the regiment on Fort Douamont at Verdun in 1916, when the French regained possession of that stronghold. For that action their colours were decorated with the cross of the Legion of Honour, which can be seen on the cravate the lowest of the decorations. For each of the other five citations a Croix de Guerre with palm was placed on the cravate. The illustration also shows an additional Croix de Guerre at the top with five palms on the ribbon, just as would be worn by an individual. It will also be noted that the scarlet fourragère of the Legion of Honour, which was awarded to the regiment for its



The decorated cravate of a French regimental colour



Decoration of the Colours

six citations, is placed on the cravate; this is customary with all awards of the fourragère.

The Fort Douamont citation of this regiment is interesting:

On the 24th October, 1916, re-inforced by the 43d battalion of Senegalese and by two companies of Somalis, it carried with wonderful élan the first German trenches, and continued under the energetic command of Lieutenant-Colonel Regnier to break the successive resistances of the enemy to a depth of two kilometres, inscribing a glorious page in its history by taking possession of Fort Douamont in an irresistible assault and by holding its gain despite the repeated counterattacks of the enemy.

Fifteen American organizations have been awarded the fourragère by the French Government. One of these, Section No. 646 of the American Ambulance Service, received four citations in orders of the Army and therefore was awarded the fourragère in the colours of the ribbon of the Médaille Militaire, the others have the green and red fourragère of the Croix de Guerre for two Army citations. They are the 9th, 16th, 18th, 23d, 26th, and 28th regiments of Infantry, the 5th and 6th regiments of Marines, the 6th Marine Machine Gun Battalion, the 2d regiment of Engineers, the 5th Machine Gun Battalion, the 103d Aero Squadron and Sections 539 and 625 of the Ambulance Service. The 103d Aero Squadron was formerly in the French service and is better known by the name it then possessed, the Lafayette Escadrille. This organization and the three Ambulance sections were all temporary units and have been demobilized. In addition to these many others have had their colours decorated with the

Croix de Guerre, but have not had the necessary two citations in Army orders to receive the fourragère.

In view of the very high honours given to Ambulance Section No. 646, it will be of interest to quote the citations received as examples of the French method. It was originally a Red Cross organization serving in the French Army and was taken over by us in October, 1917. Throughout the greater part of its service it was commanded by Lieutenant Erwin Thayer Drake, Medical Corps. The following are translations of the original citations it received:

Headquarters, 2d Army, 12th of April, 1916 Extract from General Order 83

The Commanding General of the 2d Army cites in orders of the Army:

American Sanitary Section No. 5 (Harjes)

It assured the evacuations, with absolute contempt for danger, during a period of eleven days of fighting, from the 8th to the 20th of March, in a zone heavily covered by enemy artillery.

Moreover, all its personnel gave proof of devotion and remarkable endurance, assuring, by service averaging nineteen hours a day, the very great efficiency of this unit.

(Signed) Petain Commanding General, 2d Army.

This citation was given for services performed during the heroic defence of Verdun, a year before the United States entered the war.

The next citation was in Corps orders and therefore did not count towards awarding the fourragère:

Decoration of the Colours

Extract from General Order 213, 3d Army Corps, 28th of June, 1917

The Commanding General, 3d Army Corps, cites in orders of the Corps

American Sanitary Section U 5 (Harjes)

A very brave and devoted American Section, it assured the evacuations of the sick and wounded of the division in a very dangerous and continually bombarded sector. It had two drivers seriously wounded and seven of its ambulances were struck by bursting shells. It has already been cited.

(Signed) LEBRUN
Commanding General, 3d Army Corps.

The next citation was in division orders and again it could not be considered for the award of the fourragère:

Extract from General Order 33, 66th Chasseur Division, 19th of August, 1917

The Commanding General, 66th Division cites in orders of the Division

American Sanitary Section No. 5 (Harjes)

Section commanded by First Lieutenant Thayer Drake (American), recently assigned to the 66th Division. It had the opportunity to work for the first time with the division during the attack of July 30th and the counterattacks of the following days. It immediately distinguished itself in evacuating the wounded with the greatest rapidity by routes undergoing a very heavy bombardment, thus giving proof of exceptional qualities of coolness and courage.

It has already distinguished itself at Verdun and during the battle of the Aisne.

(Signed) Brissaud Commanding General, 66th Division.

Extract from General Order 539, 6th Army, 9th of December, 1917

American Sanitary Section No. 5 is cited in orders of the Army:

An élite personnel who showed the highest sense of duty during the attack of October 23d to 26th.

It assured in the least time, in spite of great material difficulties, the evacuation of all the wounded of the division over routes scarcely practicable and undergoing heavy bombardment. It only achieved this remarkable result by its absolute contempt for danger and by its exceptional qualities of physical and moral endurance.

(Signed) MAISTRE.

This order was issued after the section had been transferred to the American Army and had become Unit No. 646, but it was for services performed while in the Twenty-seventh Infantry Division of the French Army. This being the second citation in army orders, the unit was now eligible for the fourragère and the following order was duly issued:

GRAND HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMIES OF THE NORTH AND NORTHEAST

30th November, 1917 General Order No. 65 "F"

The General, Commander-in-Chief, has decided that the units herafter designated will have the right to wear the Fourragère in the colours of the ribbon of the Croix de Guerre.

American Sanitary Section No. 5

These units have obtained two citations in orders of the Army by their brilliant conduct before the enemy.

(Signed) PETAIN
General, Commander-in-Chief.

Decoration of the Colours

The citations subsequently given were for services performed by the organization after it was transferred to the United States service as Sanitary Unit 646, and it will be observed that the French would not cite it without the prior approval of General Pershing.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS, ARMIES OF THE NORTH AND NORTH-EAST

Extract from Orders No. 10.887 "D," 25th of October, 1918

After the approval of the Commander-in-Chief, American Expeditionary Forces in France, the Commander-in-Chief of the French Armies of the North and North-east cites in orders of the Division

American Sanitary Section 646

Assigned to re-inforce American Sanitary Section No. 539 and to aid it in the work of the evacuations of the Infantry Division, in the course of the operations effected by this unit from July 18 to 28, 1918, American Sanitary Section 646 gave it unreserved assistance, sharing its dangers and hardships with equal skill and desire to afford the wounded the blessed privilege of as rapid an evacuation as possible.

(Signed) PETAIN
General, Commander-in-Chief.

Although published in Army orders it will be observed that this is given as a Division citation.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS, FRENCH ARMIES OF THE EAST Extract from Order No. 12.785 "D," 9th of January, 1919

After approval of the General, Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces in France, the Marshal of France, Commander-in-Chief of the French Armies of the East, cites in orders of the Army

American Sanitary Section 646

Under the direction and exemplary leadership of its Commanding Officer, Lieutenant Ervin Drake, American Sanitary Section 646 showed such remarkable skill and unlimited devotion as to excite the admiration of the neighbouring divisions during the operations of September 26th to October 1, 1918. In spite of very great material difficulties and with an absolute contempt for danger, it succeeded, by reason of the indefatigable enthusiasm of all its drivers, not only in evacuating all the wounded of the division with perfect regularity night and day, but also in finding a way to relieve the neighbouring units.

(Signed) BUAT
For the Marshal, Commander-in-Chief.

The divisional citation already quoted, published in Army orders, was then repeated in Orders 14.969 "D" of the Armies of the East, 25th of March, 1919, as a citation in Orders of the Army, and this gave the unit the four Army citations necessary for the fourragère of the Médaille Militaire which was awarded in Order No. 150 "F" from General Headquarters of the French Armies of the East signed by Marshal Petain.

The Belgian system is very similar to the French. In that service two citations in Army orders carries the right of a fourragère in the colours of the ribbon of the Belgian Croix de Guerre, red and green, and six citations a purple fourragère, the colour of the Order of Leopold. There is no intermediate fourragère as in France. Belgian regiments fighting in Africa wear a blue and yellow fourragère for one citation, known as the colonial fourragère. On the colour itself is embroidered in gold the names of the battles for which the regiment was cited. This differs from both the English and the French custom which merely requires

Decoration of the Colours

participation in battle to carry the name. The Belgians demand distinguished service.

In Italy the colours are decorated by attaching a valour medal or a war cross to the cravate for distinguished services of the unit, under the same general conditions which apply to the award of those decorations to individuals, but the system ends there; the Italians have nothing corresponding to the fourragère, neither are the names of battles placed on the colours.

In Portugal the Order of the Tower and Sword or the War Cross can be conferred on an organization for exceptional services in war, and this is shown by a knot of silk ribbon placed on the colours, the ribbon being of the same colour as the ribbon of the decoration conferred. The personnel of the regiment then wear something very similar to the French fourragère, being two linked cords with bows of the same colour as that of the ribbon fastened to the right shoulder. This differs materially however from the French fourragère in that it is worn only by the men who took part in the operations for which the regiment was decorated, so it partakes of the nature of a personal decoration in addition to being an honour for the organization.

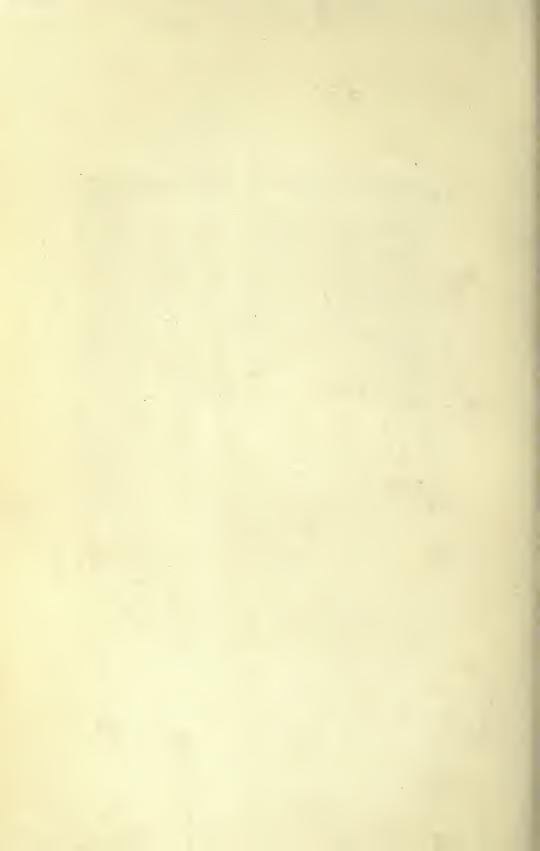
Comparing these six western European countries we see that France, Belgium and Portugal decorate the colours for distinguished services, and the men of the regiment wear, as a part of their uniform, a distinctive device to show the citations of the unit; they also place a limited number of battles on their colours. Italy decorates the colours as do the French and Belgians for distinguished

services, but does nothing else. The British have no decorations for distinguished services, but show all the important engagements in which the regiment participated.

Now for our American system, which has been entirely changed since the close of the World War. Like the British we have both the national and regimental colours. On the regimental colour is placed the American eagle, and on its breast in lieu of the shield of the United States is the regimental badge or coat-of-arms. This use of the eagle as the supporter for the arms of the regiment is an heraldic representation of the Federal character of the organization. In addition we have followed the Belgian custom by embroidering on the colour the names of battles in which the regiment so distinguished itself as to merit citation in War Department orders. Attached to the staff, just below the spearhead, are streamers to show the wars in which the regiment has participated. These streamers conform to the colours of the ribbons for the different wars, and the names of the principal battles in which the regiment took part are embroidered on the proper streamers; this parallels the service medals granted to individuals, while the names placed on the colour itself, being for specially distinguished service, correspond to personal decorations.

In addition each officer and man in an organization which is cited in War Department orders wears a silver star on the cuff, a second star is added for a second citation. For a third citation the two silver stars are replaced by a gold star, etc., a gold star being used for every three citations, and a silver star for each intermediate one. This is purely a regimental decoration, and not in any sense per-

REGIMENTAL COLOUR, 9TH U. S. INFANTRY.



Decoration of the Colours

sonal, it is a part of the uniform of the organization and must be removed when the individual is transferred elsewhere.

From this it can be seen that we have combined the features of the British, French and Belgian systems to produce an American system, differing from all others, but covering identically the same ground.

Plate 22 illustrates the new American regimental colour. The war history of the Ninth Infantry is shown on its coat-of-arms. The wigwam is for the Indian Wars. In the Spanish War the regiment took part in the battle of Santiago crossing the San Juan River at the "bloody angle," which is represented by the wavy chevron. The dragon is for service in the China Relief Expedition of 1900 and the sun was the emblem of the Filipino insurrectos. The crest is the shoulder insignia used by the regiment in the World War (see "Second Division" in Chapter XII) encircled by the fourragère awarded to this regiment by the French Government.

There are five streamers, one for each of the above five wars with the battles embroidered on them, and the fourragère with which the French decorated the colours can be seen attached to the staff just below the spear head.

The War Department has not yet (July, 1920) published any citations for organizations, so none of our colours have as yet been decorated for American citations, but to show the system the names of the two battles for which the French cited the Ninth Infantry, Soissons and St. Etienne, are shown in this picture in the proper places; this would entitle each man in the regiment to wear two silver stars on the cuff.

CHAPTER XII

SHOULDER INSIGNIA

SPECIAL badges or insignia to denote divisions and corps was not a new thing in the World War. All Army Corps in the Civil War had their own distinctive badges, worn usually on the hat. These were coloured red, white or blue, to indicate the 1st, 2d or 3d Divisions of the corps. The custom was repeated in the Spanish-American War, but none of these were worn as shoulder insignia, and so far as known that particular feature originated in the World War under the following circumstances.

In the summer of 1918 the War Department received a communication from the commanding general, Port of Embarkation, Hoboken, reporting that all members of the 81st Division, at that time going through the port on their way to France, were wearing a "wildcat" in cloth on the arm, and requesting information regarding the authority for this device.

At that time troops were moving rapidly, more than three hundred thousand a month, which is an average of less than three days for a division, and by the time the answer came from the War Department to the effect that no authority existed for the "wildcat" the entire division had departed.

On arrival of this division in France difficulties were at once encountered. The existence of the device was reported to General Headquarters and the Commanding General was directed to remove the insignia. He protested, saying that by its silence the War Department had tacitly authorized it; that it was most desirable, in order that the officers might readily know the men of the division; and, finally, that it was highly prized by the personnel and therefore was a great help toward maintaining and improving the morale of the command.

It so happened that General Headquarters had been studying the question of the identification of units in battle. Experience had shown that some method was necessary for quickly reassembling troops after an offensive. Organizations became confused, and after an advance they are almost inextricably mixed. To reassemble under their own officers rapidly is an important point.

The British had adopted the system of cloth insignia, placed usually on the back just below the collar, the designs being of different shapes and colours, so arranged that the men would assemble under the nearest officer having insignia like their own. In this way the desired reorganization was rapidly effected.

The "wildcat" of the Eighty-first Division seemed to offer a solution of the problem, and as a result it was authorized and the commanding generals of all combat divisions in France were at once directed to select insignia for their divisions. This was later extended to include all the different organizations of the A. E. F., on account of the effect it had on the morale of the troops.

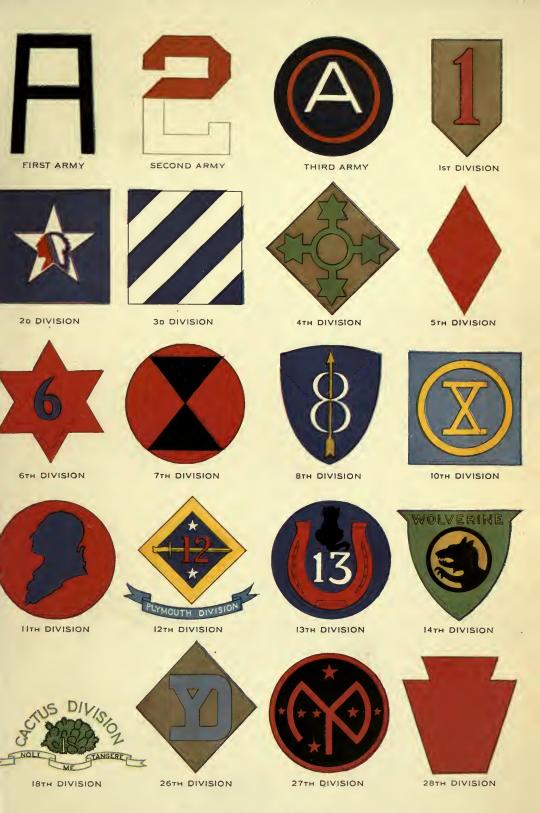
Inasmuch as these insignia were considered purely for use at the front, they were confined entirely to the A. E. F. The War Department did not adopt any except for the oversea couriers who plied between Washington and General Headquarters. Consequently, only organizations which were in France were granted permission to wear shoulder insignia until May, 1920, when the War Department adopted the principle as a permanent institution and now these insignia are authorized for all units. The divisions numbered from nine to twenty, inclusive, never left the United States, although several of them selected insignia which would undoubtedly have been approved upon arrival overseas. Illustrations of these are given, but it should be borne in mind that they have never been officially authorized.

The First Army was organized for the St. Mihiel offensive, under command of General Pershing himself. It then consisted of the I, IV, and V Corps, with the 33d, 35th, 80th, and 91st Divisions in reserve. The object was attained without putting any of the reserve divisions in the line.

Later the First Army was commanded by Lieut. Gen. Hunter Liggett, and at the commencement of the Meuse-Argonne drive consisted of the I, III, and V Corps, with the 1st, 29th, and 82d Divisions in reserve.

In the lower part of the insignia are devices to represent different arms of the service: a red and white patch for army artillery; red castle for the army engineers; red, white, and blue cocarde for the air service of the army, etc.

In the reorganization after the Armistice the First





Army consisted of the I, V, VIII Corps and immediately began preparations to leave France for the United States.

The Second Army was organized on October 10th, during the Meuse-Argonne operation, and operated between the Moselle and the Meuse, under Lieut. Gen. R. L. Bullard, during the remainder of the fighting.

The colours of the insignia come from the standard colours of an army headquarters used by both French and Americans, a flag of red and white (the red being the upper half) to mark the headquarters of the army, and a small piece of ribbon, similarly coloured, worn on the front of the coat by staff officers of a French army.

In the reorganization after the Armistice the Second Army consisted of the VI and IX Corps, and was stationed around Metz, Toul, and St. Mihiel, engaged in salvage work.

The *Third Army* was formed after the Armistice, under command of Maj. Gen. J. T. Dickman, to advance into Germany and occupy the bridgehead at Coblenz. It consisted of the III, IV, and VII Corps. The insignia, an "A" inside an "O," stands for Army of Occupation.

The *Ist Division* was the first in France, its headquarters arriving there June 26, 1917, and it was the last complete division to return, in September, 1919. It was the first at the front, the first to fire at the enemy, the first to attack, the first to make a raid, the first to suffer casualties and the first to inflict casualties, and, finally, the first to be cited in general orders.

It was in the Sommerville sector, southeast of Nancy,

October 21 to November 20, 1917; Ansauville sector in the Woevre January 18 to April 2, 1918; Cantigny sector and the Battle of Cantigny April 25th to July 7th; the Marne offensive July 18th to 22d; Saizerais sector August 7th to 23d; St. Mihiel operation September 8th to 13th; Meuse-Argonne offensive September 30th to October 12th; operation against Mouzon and Sedan November 6th; march on Coblenz November 17th to December 14th.

In all, this division passed ninety-four days in active sectors and 127 in so-called quiet sectors; but the word "quiet" is merely relative, because, no matter how peaceful it may have been before, when occupied by American troops the enemy had no rest, and for their own protection the Germans were obliged to reciprocate the attentions they received.

This division captured 6469 prisoners and advanced 51 kilometres against resistance, with a casualty list of 4411 battle deaths and 17,201 wounded.

The insignia of the 2d Division was evolved by a truck driver, according to report. He painted the device on the side of his truck and it was selected as the insignia for the division.

The colour of the background on which the star is placed shows the battalion or independent company in the regiment, according to the following schedule: Black, Headquarters Company; green, Supply Company; purple, Machine Gun Company; red, First Battalion; yellow, Second Battalion; and blue, Third Battalion.

The shape of the background showed the regiment, as follows: 9th Infantry, pentagon; 23d Infantry, circle;

5th Marines, square; 6th Marines, diamond; 12th Field Artillery, horizontal oblong; 15th Field Artillery, vertical oblong; 17th Field Artillery, projectile; and 2d Engineers, castle.

This division was organized in France from troops sent over separately. Its headquarters was established October 23, 1917, and training as a division began at once.

It was in the Verdun sector March 18 to May 15, 1918; Chateau-Thierry sector June 1st to July 9th, with almost continuous heavy fighting, including the famous Belleau Wood operation; Marne offensive July 18th and 19th; Marbache sector August 9th to 18th; St. Mihiel sector, including the offensive operation there, September 10th to 15th; Blanc Mont sector and offensive in Champagne, October 1st to 9th; Meuse-Argonne offensive October 31st to November 11th.

The division passed sixty-six days in active sectors and seventy-one in quiet; it advanced sixty kilometres against resistance, lost 4478 killed and 17,752 wounded, and captured 12,026 of the enemy.

The 2d led all our divisions in the number of Distinguished Service crosses awarded, 664 being the last official report, but it is undoubtedly greater now.

The 3d Division was organized in November, 1917, at Camp Greene, North Carolina, and went to France in April, 1918; was in the Chateau-Thierry sector May 31st to July 29th, stopping the German attack of July 15th to 18th, the last of the enemy offensives. Its conduct on that occasion earned for it the title of the "Marne Division."

It was in the Meuse-Argonne offensive September 30th to October 25th, and marched on the Rhine November 14th.

The 3d was never stationed in a quiet sector, but was eighty-six days in active sectors—more than any other division with the exception of the 1st. It advanced forty-one kilometres against resistance, captured 22,240 prisoners, and lost 3177 killed and 12,940 wounded, being exceeded in its casualty list by the 1st and 2d Divisions only.

The three white stripes of its insignia are symbolical of the three major operations in which the division participated. The blue field symbolizes the loyalty of those who placed their lives on the altar of self-sacrifice in defence of the American ideals of liberty and democracy.

The 4th Division, like the 3d, was organized in December, 1917, at Camp Greene, North Carolina. It went to France in May, 1918; from July 18th to 20th it operated with the Sixth French Army in the offensive near Norroy and Hautevesnes on the Aisne; August 3d to 11th it operated in the Vesle sector; Toul sector, September 6th to 14th; Meuse-Argonne, September 25th to October 18th. March on Coblenz, November 20th.

It captured 2756 prisoners; advanced twenty-four and one half kilometres against resistance; spent seven days in a quiet sector and thirty-eight in active, and lost 2611 killed and 9893 wounded. Four ivy leaves, representing the number of the division, constitute the insignia.

The 5th Division was organized in November, 1917, at Camp Logan, Texas, and went to France at the beginning of May, 1918. It served in the Colmar sector, Alsace,

June 15th to July 14th; St. Dié sector, Alsace, July 15th to August 22d; St. Mihiel operation September 10th to 16th; Meuse-Argonne, October 12th to October 21st and October 26th to November 11th.

This division captured 2356 prisoners; advanced twentynine kilometres against resistance; spent seventy-two days in quiet sectors and thirty-two in active; lost 1976 killed and 6864 wounded.

The insignia, the ace of diamonds, was placed on all the divisional baggage as a distinctive mark before leaving the United States for overseas service. No significant meaning is recalled, other than that the red was a compliment to the then commanding general, who came from the artillery. The following explanations have been made, however:

"Diamond dye-it never runs."

"A diamond is made up of two adjacent isosceles triangles, which make for the greatest strength."

The division was nicknamed the "Red Diamond Division."

The 6th Division was organized in November, 1917, at Camp McClellan, Alabama, and arrived in France in July, 1918. It occupied a sector in the Vosges under French command September 2d to October 11th and was in reserve in the Meuse-Argonne offensive November 2d to 11th, spending forty days in quiet sectors and none in an active sector. It captured twelve prisoners and lost ninety-three killed and 453 wounded.

The insignia is a six-pointed star in red, and is frequently seen with the figure "6" superimposed on the star, but that was never authorized.

This division is reported to have marched more than any other in the A. E. F. and was known as the "Sight-seeing Sixth."

The 7th Division was organized at the beginning of January, 1918, at Camp Wheeler, Georgia, and went to France in August. It occupied a sector in Lorraine, October 10th to November 11th. It captured sixty-nine prisoners, spent thirty-one days in quiet sectors and two in active, and lost 296 killed and 1397 wounded.

The insignia originated as the result of using two figures seven, one inverted and superimposed, which was later transformed into two triangles. It was used for marking the baggage of the division before going overseas.

The 8th Division was organized at Camp Fremont, California, in December, 1917. When the Armistice was signed the artillery, engineers, and one regiment of infantry (the 8th, now on duty at Coblenz) had left for France. The remainder of the division was at the port ready to leave, but as all troop movements were at once suspended, the division complete never reached France. Nevertheless, it lost six men killed and twenty-nine wounded. It received the name of the Pathfinder Division, which is represented in the insignia by the gold arrow, pointing upward.

The *10th Division* was organized at Camp Funston in August, 1918. It never reached France.

The 11th Division was organized at Camp Meade, Maryland, in August, 1918, and, like all the divisions numbered from 9 to 20, inclusive (several of which chose no insignia), it never left the United States. It became

known as the Lafayette Division, the profile of the Revolutionary hero being represented in the insignia.

The *12th Division* was organized at Camp Devens in July, 1918, and took the name of the Plymouth Division because it was recruited mainly from the New England States.

The 13th Division was organized at Camp Lewis, Washington, in September, 1918. The device includes the two proverbial "bad luck" symbols, the figure thirteen and a black cat, surrounded by the "good luck" horseshoe, indicative of the doughboy's confidence in his ability to overcome all hoodoos.

The 14th Division was organized at Camp Custer, Michigan, in July, 1918, and took the name of the Wolverine Division, those animals having been very common in Michigan in the early days. The head of a wolverine appears on the insignia.

The 18th Division was organized at Camp Travis, Texas, in August, 1918, and acquired the name of the Cactus Division, which appears on the insignia, together with the Latin motto meaning "Touch me not."

The 26th Division is the first of the National Guard divisions, and was formed from the National Guard of the New England States.

The National Guard was called into the Federal service in July, 1917, and drafted under the provisions of the National Defence Act of 1916, on August 5, 1917; this made them eligible for foreign service. The New England Guard went into camp in their respective States, remaining there until departure for France, which was in

the fall of that year, headquarters reaching Le Havre, October 23d.

The 26th was the first National Guard division to enter the line and was preceded in this by the 1st Division only. It was in the Chemin des Dames sector February 10th to March 18th; La Reine and Boucq sector in the Woevre April 3d to June 27th; northwest of Chateau-Thierry July 10th to 24th (which included the Marne offensive); Rupt and Tryon sector Verdun September 8th to October 7th (which included the St. Mihiel operation); north of Verdun, October 18th to November 11th.

This division spent 149 days in quiet sectors and forty-five in active, being exceeded in total time under fire by the 1st Division only. It captured 3148 prisoners, advanced thirty-seven kilometres against resistance, and lost 2135 killed and 11,325 wounded, standing sixth among the divisions in the casualty list. It was named the Yankee Division and used the initials thereof for its insignia.

The 27th Division was the New York Division of the National Guard. After being drafted into the Federal service it went to Camp Wadsworth, South Carolina, remaining there until departure for France, in May, 1918. Its entire active service in Europe was with the British, as a part of the Second Corps. It was in the line in Flanders, four battalions at a time, from July 25 to September 2, 1918; the breaking of the Hindenburg line, September 24th to October 1st; St. Souplet sector, Northern Picardy, October 12th to 20th.

The 27th spent fifty-seven days in active sectors—there were no quiet sectors on the British front. It cap-









420 DIVISION



76TH DIVISION



77TH DIVISION



78TH DIVISION



79TH DIVISION



80TH DIVISION



81ST DIVISION



tured 2357 prisoners, and advanced eleven kilometres against resistance, losing 1785 killed and 7021 wounded.

The insignia is an "N. Y." in monogram and the seven principal stars of the constellation Orion, in compliment to the division commander, Maj. Gen. J. F. O'Ryan. A unique feature in connection with this insignia is that only soldiers rated by the company commanders as "first-class soldiers" were permitted to wear it.

The 28th, like the 27th, was an organized division in the National Guard. It came from the State of Pennsylvania, New York and Pennsylvania being the only two States with complete divisions in their Guard at the outbreak of the war. It was trained at Camp Hancock, Georgia, leaving for France in May, 1918.

This division served in the Aisne sector July 28th and 29th; Vesle sector, August 7th to September 7th; Meuse-Argonne operation, September 20th to October 8th; Thiaucourt sector, October 16th to November 11th. It was thirty-one days in quiet sectors and forty-nine in active, capturing 921 prisoners; it advanced ten kilometres against resistance and lost 2551 killed and 11,429 wounded, the highest of any National Guard division, and was exceeded only by the 1st, 2d, and 3d regular divisions. The Keystone of Pennsylvania was selected as its device.

The 29th Division was organized at Camp McClellan, Alabama, from the National Guard of the States of New Jersey, Maryland, Delaware, Virginia, and the District of Columbia. It arrived in France in June, 1918, and served in the Vosges July 25th to September 21st and

north of Verdun October 7th to 29th. It spent fifty-nine days in quiet sectors and twenty-two in active. It captured 2187 prisoners, advanced seven kilometres against resistance, and lost 951 killed and 4268 wounded.

The divisional insignia is taken from the Korean symbol of good luck, and the personnel, partly from the North and partly from the South, was responsible for its name, the Blue and Grey Division, and for the colours of the insignia which should be reversed from position shown in illustration.

Organized at Camp Sevier, South Carolina, from the National Guard of Tennessee and North and South Carolina, the *30th Division* arrived in France in May, 1918, and served entirely with the British, alongside the 27th Division. It was in the Canal sector, south of Ypres, July 16th to August 17th, being brigaded with the British at that time; then under American command in the same sector to September 3d; in Northern Picardy, including breaking the Hindenburg line, September 24th to 29th; October 6th to 11th, and 16th to 18th.

Serving sixty-five days in active sectors, none in quiet, the division captured 3848 prisoners, advanced twenty-nine and one half kilometres against resistance, and lost 1629 killed and 7325 wounded. It was known as the Old Hickory Division, taken from the nickname of the famous Tennesseean, Andrew Jackson, and the insignia shows the letter "O" surrounding the letter "H," with the Roman numerals XXX inside the cross-bar of the "H," representing the divisional number, "30." This is worn horizontally, not vertically, as the design reads. This

insignia was used on the divisional transport long before the adoption of the shoulder insignia.

The 31st Division was organized from the National Guard of Georgia, Alabama, and Florida, at Camp Wheeler, Georgia. It went to France in October, 1918, and never entered the line. The insignia stands for the initials of the nickname, the Dixie Division, and was used for marking the baggage as early as November, 1917.

The 32d Division was organized from the National Guard of Michigan and Wisconsin, at Camp McArthur, Texas. It arrived in France in February, 1918; served on the Alsace front May 21st to July 19th; Fismes front July 30th to August 6th; Soissons, August 28th to September 1st; Meuse-Argonne, September 30th to October 19th, including the operations against the Kriemhild line; east of the Meuse, November 8th to 11th; in the Army of Occupation from November 17th. It spent sixty days in quiet sectors and thirty-seven in active; captured 2153 prisoners, advanced thirty-six kilometres against resistance, and lost 2915 killed and 10,477 wounded. The insignia of an arrow was selected because they "shot through every line the Boche put before them."

The 33d Division was organized from the National Guard of Illinois, at Camp Logan, Texas. It went to France in May, 1918; served in the Amiens sector with the Australians July 19th to August 20th, by detachments. From September 10th to November 11th some units of the division were always in the line, serving north of Verdun and west of the Meuse during the Meuse-Argonne operation. For thirty-two days it served in quiet sectors and

twenty-seven in active; captured 3987 prisoners, more than any other National Guard division, and was surpassed in this respect by only three in the army, the 1st, 2d, and 89th. It advanced thirty-six kilometres against resistance and lost 989 killed and 6266 wounded.

The colours of this division's insignia are said to have been chosen because they were the only paints available when it became necessary to mark the equipment in Texas before leaving for France.

The 34th Division was organized from the National Guard of Iowa, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Dakota, and South Dakota, at Camp Cody, New Mexico. It went to France in October, 1918, but did not get into the line. The bovine skull on the insignia is a conventionalization of the Mexican water flask, and with the name, Sandstorm Division, is strongly suggestive of the State where the division was organized and trained. In the authorized insignia the figures and words are omitted.

The 35th Division was organized from the National Guard of Missouri and Kansas, at Camp Doniphan, Oklahoma. It went to France in May, 1918, and served first, a brigade at a time, in the Vosges between June 30th and August 13th. The whole division served in the Gerardmer sector, Alsace, August 14th to September 1st; Meuse-Argonne, September 21st to 30th; Sommedieu sector, October 15th to November 6th.

The men of this division were ninety-two days in quiet sectors and five in active; advanced twelve and one half kilometres against resistance, captured 781 prisoners, and lost 1067 killed and 6216 wounded. Their device shows

the old Santa Fé cross, which was employed to mark the Santa Fé Trail in the old days. This trail started near Camp Doniphan. This emblem was adopted for marking the property and baggage soon after the organization of the division.

The 36th Division was organized from the National Guard of Texas and Oklahoma, at Camp Bowie, Texas. It went to France in July, 1918, and served in the Champagne during the French offensive there, October 4th to 26th. It was twenty-three days in active sectors, none in quiet; captured 549 prisoners, advanced twenty-one kilometres against resistance, and lost six hundred killed and 1928 wounded. The divisional insignia is the letter "T," for Texas, superimposed on an Indian arrow-head, for Oklahoma (not long ago the Indian Territory).

The 37th Division was organized from the National Guard of Ohio at Camp Sheridan, Alabama. It went to France in June, 1918, and served in the Baccarat sector, Lorraine, August 4th to September 15th; Meuse-Argonne offensive, September 25th to 29th; St. Mihiel sector, October 9th to 15th; on the Lys and Escaut rivers, in Flanders, October 30th to November 3d; Syngem sector (also in Flanders), November 10th and 11th—a total of fifty-one days in quiet sectors and eleven in active. It advanced thirty kilometres against resistance, captured 3848 prisoners, and lost 977 killed and 4266 wounded. The insignia was taken from the State flag of Ohio.

The 38th Division was organized from the National Guard of Indiana and Kentucky, at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. It went to France in October, 1918, but was never

in the line. It was called the Cyclone Division; hence the "CY," the insignia.

The 39th Division was organized from the National Guard of Louisiana, Mississippi, and Arkansas, at Camp Beauregard, Louisiana. It went to France in August, 1918, as a depot division, from which replacements were sent to the combat divisions at the front; therefore it was never intended to be in the line. The insignia shows the Greek letter delta, because the personnel came from the vicinity of the Mississippi delta, but it was never approved by the A. E. F. It was stationed at St. Florent and sent 10,156 replacements to the front.

The 40th Division was organized from the National Guard of California, Utah, Arizona, New Mexico, and Colorado, at Camp Kearny, California. It went to France in August, 1918, and, like the 39th, was a depot division, being stationed at La Guerthe, and sent 16,327 replacements to the front. It was known as the Sunshine Division, and the insignia carries out the idea.

The 41st Division was organized from the National Guard of Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and Wyoming, at Camp Greene, North Carolina, leaving in December, 1917, for France. This was the first depot division to go across and was stationed at St. Aignan, and sent 295,668 replacements to the front, equivalent to more than ten complete divisions. It was known as the Sunset Division, and its members were as their distinguishing device a sun setting over the blue waters of the Pacific.

The 42d Division was organized from National Guard units left over after the formation of the preceding sixteen

divisions, and twenty-six States contributed; hence the popular name of the Rainbow Division, which is carried out in the insignia.

This organization arrived in France in November, 1917, and served in the Lunéville sector, Lorraine, February 17th to March 22d, then after eight days' rest it went into the Baccarat sector, Lorraine, remaining in the line till June 20th, part of this time under French command. East of Rheims, July 15th and 16th; Trugny and Beuvardes, Aisne, July 25th to August 2d; St. Mihiel operation, September 12th to 29th; Meuse-Argonne offensive, October 13th to 30th; and again, November 5th to 9th.

The Rainbow Troops served 125 days in quiet sectors and thirty-nine in active, advancing fifty-five kilometres against resistance, more than any other National Guard division, and was excelled in this particular only by the 2d and 77th Divisions. It captured 1317 prisoners and lost 2644 killed and 11,275 wounded.

The 76th Division and those following, to include the 92d, were known as National Army divisions and were organized from the first draft in September, 1917. The 76th was composed of men from the New England States and northern New York State and was stationed at Camp Devens, Massachusetts. It went to France in July, 1918, and was a depot division, stationed at St. Amand-Montroud, and sent 19,971 replacements to the front.

Men from southern New York, including New York City, comprised the 77th Division. It was organized at Camp Upton, Long Island, and went to France in April, 1918, the first National Army division to go overseas.

It served in the Baccarat sector, Lorraine, June 21st to August 3d; on the Vesle, August 12th to September 14th; Meuse-Argonne offensive, September 23d to October 15th, where it was the extreme left of the American army, and again from October 31st to November 11th. It spent forty-seven days in quiet sectors and sixty-six in active, the total under fire being more than any other National Army division and the service in active sectors being equal to that of the 2d Division and exceeded only by the 1st and 3d Divisions, all three being regular divisions.

The 77th advanced seventy-one and one half kilometres against resistance, more than any other division; captured 750 prisoners, and lost 1992 killed and 8505 wounded, again more than any other National Army division. The insignia is self-explanatory.

The 78th Division was made up of men from western New York State, New Jersey, and Delaware, and was stationed at Camp Dix, New Jersey. It went to France in June, 1918, and served in the Woevre, September 16th to October 3d; the Meuse-Argonne, October 16th to November 4th, in which it relieved the 77th Division on the extreme left wing of the American army. It advanced twenty-one kilometres against resistance, spent seventeen days in quiet sectors and twenty-one in active, captured 432 prisoners, and lost 1384 killed and 5861 wounded. The original insignia was a semicircle of red and was adopted in the United States for marking baggage, but when shoulder insignia was adopted in France the lightning was added to represent the popular name of Lightning Division.

The 79th Division was formed of men from eastern Pennsylvania, Maryland, and the District of Columbia and was stationed at Camp Meade, Maryland. It went to France in July, 1918, and served in the Meuse-Argonne September 15th to 29th capturing Montfaucon. It served in the Troyon sector on the heights east of the Meuse, October 8th to 24th, and in the Grande Montagne sector October 30th to November 11th. It spent twenty-eight days in quiet sectors and seventeen in active, advanced nineteen and one half kilometres against resistance, captured 1077 prisoners, and lost 1419 killed and 5331 wounded.

The device of this division is the cross of Lorraine, a symbol of triumph dating back to the victory of the House of Anjou over Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, in the 15th century.

The 80th Division was formed of men from western Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and Virginia, and was stationed at Camp Lee, Virginia. It went to France in May, 1918, and served on the Artois front, brigaded with the British for training till August 22d; Meuse-Argonne offensive, September 25th to 28th; also October 4th to 11th, and October 31st to November 5th. It was only one day in a quiet sector, seventeen in active sectors; advanced thirty-eight kilometres against resistance, captured 1813 prisoners, and lost 1132 killed and 5000 wounded—a heavy record for only eighteen days of fighting. Known as the Blue Ridge Division, its device shows three hills, representing the Blue Ridge, one for each of the States which furnished the personnel of the division. The

authorized insignia consists merely of the three hills in an outlined shield, the rest is omitted.

The 81st Division was composed of men from the two Carolinas, Florida, and Porto Rico, and was stationed at Camp Jackson, South Carolina. It went to France in August, 1918, and served in the St. Dié sector, Alsace, brigaded with the French, September 21st to October 16th; Sommedieu sector, November 7th to 11th. It was twentynine days in quiet sectors, two days in an active sector, advanced five and one half kilometres against resistance, captured 101 prisoners, and lost 251 killed and 973 wounded.

This is the division which is mainly responsible for the adoption of these shoulder insignia. The wildcat, which it chose in May, 1918, is common in the mountains of the Carolinas.

The cat is in different colours, according to the brigade, as follows: Headquarters, Machine Gun Battalion, and Engineers, black; 161st Infantry Brigade, white; 162d Infantry Brigade, light blue; 156th Field Artillery Brigade and Ammunition Train, red; Field Signal Battalion, orange; Sanitary Train, green, and Supply Train, buff.

Men from Georgia, Alabama, and Tennessee comprised the 82d Division, stationed at Camp Gordon, Georgia. It went to France in May, 1918, the second National Army division to go overseas, and went into the line on June 28th, in the Lucey sector, Woevre, brigaded with the French, remaining there till August 9th; Marbache sector, Woevre, August 19th to September 19th, including the St. Mihiel offensive; Meuse-Argonne offensive, October 9th to 30th. It was seventy days in quiet and twenty-seven





830 DIVISION



84TH DIVISION



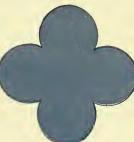
85TH DIVISION



86TH DIVISION



87TH DIVISION



88TH DIVISION



89TH DIVISION



90TH DIVISION



91ST DIVISION



920 DIVISION



930 DIVISION



IST CORPS



2D CORPS



30 CORPS



4TH CORPS



5TH CORPS



6TH CORPS



7TH CORPS



8TH CORPS



in active sectors; advanced seventeen kilometres against resistance, captured 845 prisoners, and lost 1298 killed and 6248 wounded.

The letters "A. A." stand for All American, the name by which the division was known. These letters are in gold for officers and white for enlisted men. In the authorized insignia these letters are omitted.

The 83d Division was formed of men from Ohio and West Virginia and was stationed at Camp Sherman, Ohio. It went to France in June, 1918, and was a depot division at Le Mans, sending 193,221 replacements to the front. One regiment, the 332d Infantry, served in Italy and was in the battle of Vittorio-Veneto. The insignia consists of the letters of Ohio in monogram.

The 84th Division was formed of men from Indiana, Kentucky, and southern Illinois, and was stationed at Camp Taylor, Kentucky. It went to France in September, 1918, but never got into the line. The insignia was originally adopted for marking property and baggage while in the United States. The authorized insignia consists merely of the hatchet in scarlet.

The 85th Division was formed of men from Michigan and Wisconsin and was stationed at Camp Custer, Michigan. It went to France in August, 1918, was a depot division stationed at Pouilly and Cosne, and sent 3948 replacements to the front. It was known as the Custer Division, in honour of General Custer and also the camp at which it was trained, the insignia consisting of the initials C. D. One of the infantry regiments, the 339th, served in northern Russia.

The 86th Division was formed of men from northern Illinois, and was stationed at Camp Grant, Ill. It went to France in September, 1918, never getting into the line. It was known as the Black Hawk Division, which is represented in the insignia.

The 87th Division was formed of men from Louisiana, Arkansas, and Mississippi, and was stationed at Camp Pike, Ark. It went to France in September, 1918, but did not get into the line.

The 88th Division was formed of men from the Dakotas, Minnesota, Iowa, and western Illinois, and was stationed at Camp Dodge, Iowa. It went to France in August, 1918, and served in Alsace from October 7th to November 3d, twenty-eight days in a quiet sector. It captured three prisoners and lost twenty-nine killed and eighty-nine wounded.

The insignia was evolved by two figures "8" at right angles, the result being a four-leaf clover, representing the four States from which the personnel of the division came. The insignia is in blue for the infantry and machine-gun battalions, red for the artillery and black for the remainder of the division.

The 89th Division was formed of men from Kansas, Missouri, and Colorado, and was stationed at Camp Funston, Kansas. It went to France in June, 1918; went into the line in the Lucey sector, Woevre, August 10th to October 8th, which included the St. Mihiel drive; in the Meuse-Argonne October 20th to November 11th. It was fifty-six days in quiet sectors and twenty-eight in active; it advanced forty-eight kilometres against resistance, the

second best record in this respect of the National Army divisions, and exceeded by only five divisions of the whole army. It captured 5061 prisoners, being surpassed by only the 1st and 2d Divisions. It lost 1433 killed and 5858 wounded.

This division was known as the Middle West division, and the insignia is the letter "W," which when inverted becomes an "M." The open central space is coloured to show the organization as follows; 177th Infantry Brigade, sky blue; 178th Infantry Brigade, navy blue; 164th Field Artillery Brigade, scarlet; Engineers, scarlet edged with white; 341st Machine Gun Battalion, half sky blue and half scarlet; 342d Machine Gun Battalion, half navy blue and half scarlet; 343d Machine Gun Battalion, half orange and half scarlet; Signal Battalion, orange; Supply Train, purple edged with white; Sanitary Train, white with red cross; Division Headquarters, no colour.

The *goth Division* was formed of men from Texas, Arizona, New Mexico, and Oklahoma and was stationed at Camp Travis, Texas. It went to France in June, 1918, and served at Villers in the Woevre, August 24th to October 9th, including the St. Mihiel operation; in the Meuse-Argonne offensive October 22d to November 11th. It was forty-two days in quiet sectors and twenty-six in active; advanced twenty-eight and a half kilometres against resistance, captured 1876 prisoners, and lost 1392 killed and 5885 wounded. The insignia consists of the letters T and O in monogram, the initials of two of the States from which the personnel came.

The gist Division, formed by men from Alaska, Wash-

ington, Oregon, California, Idaho, Nevada, Montana, Wyoming, and Utah, was stationed at Camp Lewis, Washington. It went to France in July, 1918, and served in the Meuse-Argonne offensive September 20th to October 2d; west of Escaut River, Flanders, October 30th to November 30th; east of Escaut River, November 10th to 11th. The division spent six days in quiet sectors and fourteen in active; advanced thirty-four kilometres against resistance, captured 2412 prisoners, and lost 1414 killed and 4364 wounded.

The fir tree was selected for the insignia as being typical of the Far West, the home of the Division, and also, being an evergreen, was emblematic of the state of readiness of each unit of the organization.

The *92d Division* was formed of coloured troops from all States, and before leaving for France, in June, 1918, was divided among several camps—Dodge, Dix, and Meade containing the largest units. It served in the St. Dié sector, Vosges, August 23d to September 20th; Marbache sector, Woevre, October 10th to November 11th. It was sixty days in quiet sectors and two days in active; advanced eight miles against resistance, captured thirty-eight prisoners, and lost 176 killed and 1466 wounded. The buffalo was selected as the divisional insignia because it is said the Indians called coloured soldiers "buffaloes." The colour of the buffalo varied according to the arm of the service.

The 93d Division was never complete. It was formed of coloured troops from all sections and went to France between December, 1917, and April, 1918. There a

provisional division was organized of these scattered units. It never had any artillery and was brigaded with the French until the signing of the Armistice, losing 584 killed and 2582 wounded.

Owing to the fact that it was incomplete, and never participated in action as a unit, the other statistics for it are not applicable. The official insignia is a French helmet, but a bloody hand, said to have been assumed from the insignia of a French coloured colonial division with which the 93d operated, was more common in actual practice.

The *I Corps*—Normally a corps was supposed to consist of four divisions, but this was by no means always followed. Neither was any corps constant in the divisions assigned to it. One would be withdrawn and another substituted, according to the exigencies of the occasion. So it is impossible to give the composition of the corps which will be correct for all dates.

During the St. Mihiel offensive the I Corps consisted of the 2d, 5th, 82d, and 90th Divisions with the 78th in reserve and was the right of the attack, the 82d being the pivot on which the right wing turned.

At the beginning of the Meuse-Argonne operation the I Corps consisted of the 35th, 28th, and 77th Divisions in the line, with the 92d in reserve. On this occasion it was the left of the American army, the 77th Division being on the extreme left, next to the French, until relieved by the 78th, which was later relieved by the 42d.

After the Armistice the I Corps consisted of the 36th, 78th, and 80th Divisions.

The II Corps contained only the 27th and 30th Divisions and operated with the British. The insignia, the figure "2" in Roman characters, having the American eagle on one side and the British lion on the other, is emblematic of this service.

The III Corps during the St. Mihiel offensive was on the Meuse, making preparations for the forthcoming Meuse-Argonne drive, which it opened with the 33d, 80th, and 4th Divisions in the line and the 3d in reserve. It was the right wing of the operation, the 33d being the extreme right of the movement along the Meuse for the first few days.

In the reorganization after the Armistice the III Corps consisted of the 2d, 32d, and-42d Divisions and was stationed in the occupied German territory.

The IV Corps at St. Mihiel consisted of the 1st, 42d, and 89th Divisions, with the 3d in reserve. It was the left wing of the attack from the east side of the salient. The 89th was next to the I Corps, on the right, while the 1st was the left flank of the movement, making contact with the attack from the west side the second day.

During the Meuse-Argonne drive the IV Corps held the St. Mihiel sector, but with different divisions.

In the reorganization after the Armistice the IV Corps consisted of the 1st, 3d, and 4th Divisions and was stationed in the occupied German territory.

The *V Corps* at St. Mihiel consisted of the 4th, 26th, and one French colonial division. It was the left wing, attacking from the west side of the salient. The 4th Division was on the extreme left, the pivot of that flank, and the



9TH CORPS



20 CORPS SCHOOL



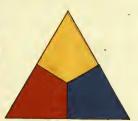
SIBERIAN



AMBULANCE SERVICE



ADVANCE SECTION SERVICE OF SUPPLY



TANK CORPS



DISTRICT OF PARIS



LIAISON SERVICE



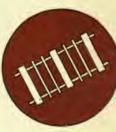
POSTAL EXPRESS SERVICE



ARMY ARTILLERY SCHOOL



NORTH RUSSIA EXPEDITION



CAMP PONTANEZEN



RESERVE MALLET



13TH ENGINEERS



CHEMICAL WARFARE SERVICE



RECORDS OFFICE



CAMOUFLAGE CORPS



RAILWAY ARTILLERY RESERVE





GENERAL HEADQUARTERS SERVICE OF SUPPLY RAILHEADS REGULATING STATIONS







Shoulder Insignia

26th on the right, making contact with the 1st Division from the other side of the salient on the second day.

In the Meuse-Argonne the V Corps commenced the attack with the 79th, 37th, and 91st Divisions in the line and the 32d in reserve. It formed the centre, having the III Corps on its right and the I Corps on its left.

In the reorganization after the Armistice the V Corps consisted of the 26th, 29th, and 82d Divisions.

The VI Corps did not participate in the fighting. After the Armistice it consisted of the 7th, 28th, and 92d Divisions and was engaged in salvage work on the battlefields.

The VII Corps was organized to form part of the Third Army and consisted of the 5th, 89th, and 90th Divisions, being stationed in Luxembourg as a reserve for the troops in the occupied German territory.

The VIII Corps in the reorganization after the Armistice consisted of the 6th, 77th, and 81st Divisions.

The IX Corps consisted of the 33d and 35th Divisions and was engaged in salvage work on the battlefields.

Corps Schools. Schools were organized in the different corps, the insignia being the same for all, except the appropriate change in the numeral.

The American Expeditionary Forces in Siberia consisted of the 27th and 31st Infantry, Ambulance Co. No. 4, Field Hospital Co. No. 4, one telegraph company and some supply units. It went to Siberia in the late summer of 1918, returning in 1920. The insignia shows the Siberian bear, with the initial "S," all enclosed in a shrapnel.

Before America entered the war there were several ambulance companies of Americans in the French army;

these were all taken into our army, forming the Ambulance Service, which adopted the well-known Gallic rooster as its insignia, representing its former service with the French.

The Advance Section, Service of Supply, was situated near the front and took the Lorraine cross for its insignia.

The insignia of the *Tank Corps* is emblematic of the fact that tanks combine the functions of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, the yellow being the cavalry colour, red artillery, and blue infantry.

The fleur-de-lis of the Bourbon kings was taken as the insignia of troops stationed in the *Paris District*.

The insignia of the *Liaison Service* is taken from the French General Staff insignia, with slight changes. The members of this Service formed the connecting link between the headquarters of our forces and those of the French, British, and Belgians.

Considerable sarcasm has been used when referring to the insignia of the *Postal Express*, a greyhound at full speed. The same insignia, but with the greyhound in silver instead of white, was adopted for the couriers which connected the War Department in Washington with General Head-quarters in France; this was the only shoulder insignia adopted by the War Department during the war, and its origin is due to the carrying of a small silver greyhound by the King's messengers of England (who perform the same functions as our overseas couriers), for whom it is an open sesame when desiring quick transportation.

The insignia of the *Army Artillery School* was never approved by Headquarters. The head is of Minerva, the goddess of wisdom.

Shoulder Insignia

The Expedition to North Russia consisted of the 339th Infantry, a battalion of the 310th Engineers, the 337th Ambulance Company, the 337th Field Hospital, the 167th and 168th companies of the Transportation Corps. The Infantry arrived in Russia in August, 1918, the other units at varying times up to April, 1919. The expedition was withdrawn in June, 1919, returning to the United States.

The expedition co-operated with the forces of the Allies in their operations against the Bolshevist troops and lost 109 killed in action and 305 wounded. The maximum strength of the expedition was 5630 on June 1, 1919.

Camp Pontanezen was at Brest, through which the majority of the A. E. F. passed on their way home. The insignia represents the duck boards necessitated by the mud at Brest.

Before America entered the war a number of Americans were in the French motor transport service; all were later taken into the United States Army, but a number were left serving with the French, constituting the *Reserve Mallet*, so named after the commanding officer, Captain Mallet, of the French Army.

The *Thirteenth Engineers* was a heavy railroad regiment and operated around Verdun.

The official colours of the *Chemical Warfare Service* are cobalt blue and golden yellow, and were selected because they are the colours of the American Chemical Society. The shoulder insignia carries these colours on a shield.

The *Central Records Office* was the clearing-house in the A. E. F. for the service records of all the men.

The chameleon was most appropriately adopted as the symbol of the *Camouflage Corps*.

The Railway Artillery Reserve consisted of the very heavy guns on railroad mounts which were used during all the major operations. The insignia shows a mythical bird, called an "oozlefinch," standing on a rail, with an epi (curved section of railroad track) from which the guns were fired, above. This insignia was never approved by Headquarters.

A Railhead is the point where the standard gauge rails end near the front; from there all supplies are taken to the front line by narrow-gauge railroads or by divisional trucks or wagons.

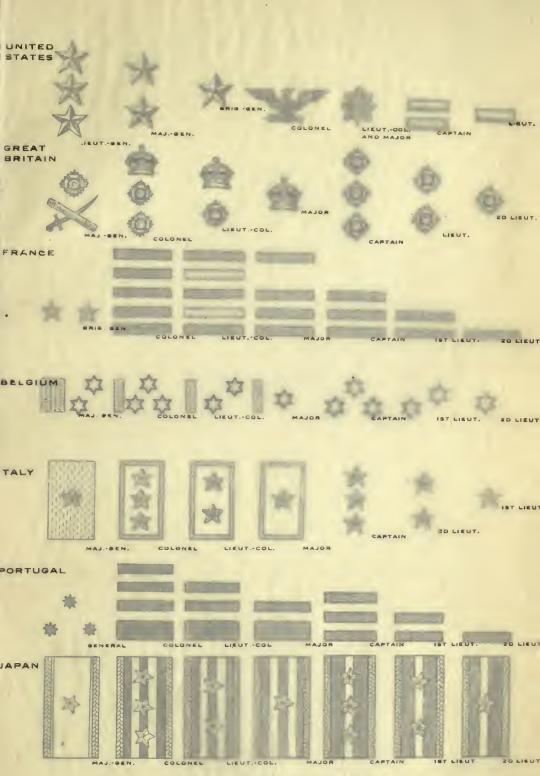
A Regulating Station is the point on a railroad where supplies, coming in bulk from the main depots in the rear, are made up for specific divisions and other units, and transhipped to the railhead.

The insignia for these two are identical, except that the border for railheads is yellow, while for regulating stations it is red.

General Headquarters was at Chaumont. This insignia was selected by General Pershing personally.

The Service of Supply. Both name and insignia are self-explanatory.

The Expedition to Italy consisted of the 332d Infantry, the 331st Field Hospital, and fourteen Ambulance sections. This force took part in the battle of Vittorio-Veneto. The insignia was the Lion of St. Mark, Venice, in gold on a rectangle of crimson. One paw of the lion rests on a tablet inscribed with the number "332."



INSIGNIA OF RANK

Orbert, Mermaliums, and Jennesia

in the appropriate adopted as the anniel Corps.

tillery Res ri sted of the very operations. The man shows a mythical an "oozlefin ding on a rail, with an rack) from which the guns ' fred, above. "" nia was never approved by TUBIL LA LATTETS.

TUBLE OF

A Railhead is the where the standard gauge rails end near the front; there all supplies are taken to the front line by narrow railroads or by divisional trucks or wagons.

A Regulating S' Allan i the point on a resilroad where supplies, coming the lack from the main depots in the rear. are made up in rific livisions and other units, and transhipped to like allhead

The intention would are identical news it that the border for rulliand bile for regulating station it is red.

General Head was at haumont. This insignia was selected by C Pershing personally.

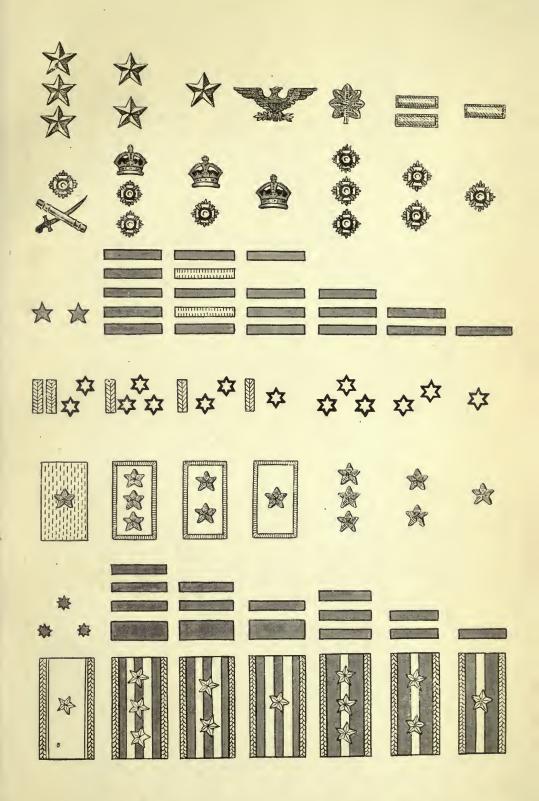
The Service of Supplement Both name and insignia are self-explanatory.

The Expedition "sisted of the 332d Infantry," the 331st Field House I fourteen Ambulance sections. This force took page 19 of Vittorio-Veneto. The iongnia was the Lime Mark, Venice in gold on a ngle of crime. f the lion rests on a tablet bed with the number

FRANCE

TALY

APAN





CHAPTER XIII

INSIGNIA OF RANK

The United States Army

THE old army had a very poetical legend to explain the origin and meaning of our rank insignia for officers. They were wont to say that when a young man was commissioned as a second lieutenant he entered the forest in the lowest position with the universe above him, the forest symbolizing the regiment. In due course he gained one step in the ladder of progress, mounting on the lowest bar of the fence, symbolized by one bar on the shoulder. His next promotion was to Captain in which position he was on the top of the fence to oversee everything that happened in his immediate vicinity. After that he became a field officer, and needing a better vantage point climbed into an oak tree which increased the extent of his vision, but still left him in touch with his captains on the fences. He then mounted the silver poplar, the tallest tree in the forest, and from there to the eagle which flies above the forest to oversee everything therein. Finally he took his place among the stars which shed their light on all the forests alike.

This is pretty sentiment but unfortunately it has no historical basis, our present system was not the result of a

16

careful study at any one time, it simply grew like Topsy, each step being forced by the conditions which existed, and each time the action taken was that which would make the least disturbance of what we already had. One hundred and thirty-seven years were required for our system to reach its present growth, in fact the history of our rank insignia is coterminous with our history as a nation.

In olden times there was no insignia of rank in the modern sense, the differences were shown by changes or marked distinctions in the uniforms worn. When the Revolutionary War commenced our troops had no uniforms and great difficulty was experienced in getting them. They were clothed in any garments they could procure, and as an order of 1775 states "many inconveniences (arose) from not being able to distinguish the commissioned officers from the privates," consequently "some badges of distinction" were ordered. For the Commander-in-Chief this was "a light blue ribband across his breast, between his coat and waistcoat"; for a Major General a purple ribbon, and for a Brigadier General a pink ribbon, while aides wore a green ribbon. Field officers were ordered to provide themselves with red or pink cockades for their hats, captains with yellow or buff cockades, and lieutenants with cockades of green.

Such were our first "badges of distinction." The length of the fringe on the epaulette, the kind and size of the plume or cockade, and the amount of embroidery on the uniform all helped to denote rank in the early days of our army.

In 1780 Major Generals were ordered to wear "two epaulettes with two stars on each," while Brigadier Gen-

Insignia of Rank

erals had one star, and later when the rank of Lieutenant General was established for the Commander-in-Chief, Washington, three stars were prescribed for him. This was the commencement of our present system of rank insignia. Ever since that time those three grades have been so marked.

In 1821 the chevron was adopted as a means for denoting rank, not only for non-commissioned officers but also for captains and lieutenants, captains wearing one chevron above the elbow, lieutenants one below. This was abolished in 1832 for the officers, and we then acquired another of our present devices, the colonel's eagle.

At this time and for many years thereafter all officers wore epaulettes; for the infantry they were silver, all others had gold epaulettes. In order that the rank devices would be clearly discernible they were of the opposite colour, that is, the colonel's eagle was gold in the infantry because it was placed on a silver epaulette, all other colonels had silver eagles because their epaulettes were gold. The stars of generals have always been silver as their epaulettes were always gold.

In 1836 the shoulder strap, which was so characteristic of the American officer before the World War, was adopted to replace the epaulette for field duty only. It had a border of gold or silver according to the arm of service, corresponding to the epaulette, and the interior was cloth in the colour of the facings. On this cloth was placed the rank insignia and we then acquired our remaining devices, the leaves and bars, but the colours of these were not yet fixed, the leaf of the lieutenant colonel and the bars of the

junior officers were one colour, the leaf of the major was the opposite, all depending on the colour of the border.

In 1851 the characteristic silver of the infantry was abolished, all epaulettes and shoulder-strap borders thereafter being of gold. This enabled the colour of the rank insignia to be the same for all arms. On the epaulettes all insignia were silver; however no devices were placed on the epaulettes of the major and the second lieutenant, the length and size of the fringe showing the difference very clearly. On the shoulder straps all officers down to and including the lieutenant colonel had silver insignia; from the major down they were gold.

In 1872 epaulettes were abolished for regimental officers, their place being taken by shoulder knots, and as these knots had no fringe it necessitated some insignia for the major to distinguish him from the second lieutenant, so it was very natural to use the gold leaf which had denoted the major on the shoulder straps for the previous twenty-one years. The apparent precedence of silver over gold was thus not the result of deliberate intent, but arose from the desire to avoid unnecessary changes. In the same year the bars of the junior officers on the shoulder straps were changed from gold to silver to correspond with the devices of the seniors.

The second lieutenant had no insignia, but it was not necessary as his shoulder strap or epaulette clearly marked him as a commissioned officer, so no further device was then needed, but when we adopted the service khaki in the Spanish-American War, with its plain shoulder strap of cloth, alike for officers and men, the lack of a

Insignia of Rank

special mark for the second lieutenant became apparent. However the blue uniform continued to be our main reliance, the khaki (changed later to olive drab) being then worn only in the field and tropics, so the need was not great. Gradually the service uniform began to be used more and more, until by the time the World War broke out, blue was worn only in the evenings and on dress occasions, and very shortly after the United States declared war it was completely abandoned, only the service olive drab being worn.

The need for an insignia for the second lieutenant then became urgent. It was proposed among other plans to give him one bar, the first lieutenant two, and the captain three bars, but again the policy of making as little change as possible prevailed, and a gold bar was adopted in 1917, following the precedent previously established in the major's insignia.

This brings our rank devices up to date; silver stars for general officers, one for the brigadier, two for the major general and three for the lieutenant general; a silver eagle for the colonel, a silver leaf for the lieutenant colonel and a gold leaf for the major; two silver bars for the captain, one for the first lieutenant, and one gold bar for the second lieutenant. A full general is permitted to choose his own insignia, but all three that we had during the World War (Pershing, March, and Bliss) took four stars.

Foreign Nations

A study of the insignia of rank in foreign countries shows a much simpler and more systematic method than

ours. All divide officers into three classes, general officers, field officers and junior officers, and each class has some marked difference in the insignia. (Plate 27.)

In the British army a second lieutenant has one star, a lieutenant has two, and a captain three. They are the junior officers; next come the field officers, the major first with a crown, a crown and a star for a lieutenant colonel and a crown and two stars for a colonel. Then come the general officers all of whom have a sword and baton crossed. A brigadier general has the sword and baton alone, a major general adds a star to it, a lieutenant general has the sword and baton and a crown, while a general has both the crown and star with the sword and baton. A field marshal has two crossed batons on a laurel wreath with a crown above. These devices are worn on the cuff of the sleeve by regimental officers, on the shoulder strap and cap by general officers.

The French system is even simpler. One small gold stripe worn on the cuff shows a second lieutenant, two for a first lieutenant and three for a captain. A major adds a fourth, but spaced with a greater interval from the third, a lieutenant colonel adds a fifth, but the stripes are alternately gold and silver, while the colonel has five stripes, all gold. A brigadier general has two stars, a major general three, and a marshal seven.

The Belgian rank marks are worn on the collar. One gold star for a second lieutenant, two for a first and three for a captain. Field officers have a vertical stripe of gold lace at the edge of the collar, and the stars, one for a major, two for a lieutenant colonel and three for a

Insignia of Rank

colonel. General officers have two gold stripes and the stars, two for a major general and three for a lieutenant general.

The Italians use silver stars in the same way, but placed on the cuff, one, two, and three for a second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain respectively. Then the same for the three grades of field officer, except that the stars are enclosed in a rectangle of silver braid. General officers have a piece of broad silver braid on the cuff. This is bare for a brigadier general, a major general has one gold star on it, a lieutenant general two and a general three.

The Portuguese devices for the junior officers are the same as the French. Field officers have one wide stripe, to which is added one small stripe for a major, two for a lieutenant colonel and three for a colonel. A general (the Portuguese have but one grade of general officer) has three gold stars. The Minister of War, if a soldier, has five gold stars.

The Japanese junior officers wear one, two, and three gold stars on a shoulder strap which is red with gold edging and a gold stripe down the centre. The strap of the field officers has two gold stripes, and the one, two, and three stars are repeated. General officers have a gold shoulder strap, on which a major general has one star, a lieutenant general two, and a general three.

Naval Insignia of Rank

The present rank insignia on the sleeves of our naval officers are exactly the same as those of the British navy. An ensign (called a sub-lieutenant in Great Britain) has

one gold stripe, one half inch wide, around the cuff; a lieutenant junior grade, has an additional stripe, one quarter of an inch wide, commonly called a "half stripe." A lieutenant has two stripes, a lieutenant commander two and a half stripes, a commander three, and a captain four. A commodore has one very wide stripe, two inches in width; to this a rear admiral adds one half inch stripe, a vice admiral two, and an admiral three. An admiral of the fleet in the British navy has the wide stripe and four of the others.

These stripes date only from the middle of the last century in our navy, and then we had but four grades of officer, a captain who wore three stripes, commander with two, lieutenant with one, and a master who had no stripe, but three buttons instead.

The Civil War saw a large increase in our navy, and the devices of rank then commenced with the ensign, (the junior officer) who had one stripe, each grade adding one till a rear admiral had eight. The lieutenant, junior grade, was called a master in those days.

In 1869 this was changed so that the senior officers down to and including the grade of commander had the same stripes they now wear, but a lieutenant commander then had two, a lieutenant one and a half, a master one and an ensign a half stripe. By 1881 the present system had been established in its entirety.

In 1820 a captain of over five years' standing wore two crossed anchors on his epaulette, one of less than five years had but one anchor. In 1852 a naval captain had the eagle of the army colonel on his epaulette, a commander

Insignia of Rank

had two crossed foul anchors, and a lieutenant one foul anchor. The epaulette of a master was plain.

The Civil War saw the same shoulder strap as used by the army, and the complete army insignia on the strap and the epaulette, and since that time the navy has followed the army lead in this matter.

The French navy use the same system as their army, the only difference is that the stripes are wider and go entirely round the sleeve, but the number of stripes is the same as for the corresponding grades in the army.

The Italian navy uses one, two, and three stripes on the cuff for the three junior grades. For lieutenant commander, commander and captain there is one wide stripe, to which are added one, two, or three respectively of the smaller stripes. Flag officers have a wavy stripe in place of the wide one, and one, two, or three of the other stripes.

The Japanese navy has the same rank marks on the sleeve as our navy, except for the flag officers, who have two wide stripes, to which are added one, two, or three of the smaller stripes for a rear admiral, vice admiral, and admiral respectively.

CHAPTER XIV

INSIGNIA AND DISTINCTIVE COLOURS OF ARM OF SERVICE

Insignia

THE oldest of our present insignia is the shellandflame of the Ordnance Department, which was adopted in 1832 to be worn in gold embroidery on the skirts of the long coats of officers of artillery and ordnance. Four years later the buttons of the ordnance officers were made with a design of crossed cannon and the shell and flame. In 1851 the shell and flame was entirely removed from the uniform of the artillery, and since then it has been confined to the ordnance. This device came into our service from the British, where, under the name of "grenade," it has long been the badge of the Royal Engineers, the Royal Horse Artillery, and the Grenadier Guards.

Next came the crossed cannons of the artillery which have been in continuous use by that branch of the service since 1834, when they were placed on the regimental colours. In 1836 they were adopted for the uniform, although as stated above, they were shared with the ordnance, as the latter had crossed cannons on their buttons until 1902. Prior to 1901 the artillery was organized

into regiments and the regimental number was placed in a medallion in the centre of the crossed cannons. In that year the regimental organization was abolished, and officers of the Field Artillery then replaced the number by a wheel, those of the Coast Artillery by a projectile. The latter has remained to the present time, but in 1907, when the Field Artillery was organized into regiments again, it abandoned the medallion, putting the regimental number above the crossed cannons as in the infantry and cavalry.

The next insignia now in use to be adopted was the castle of the Engineers, which appeared in 1840 as a cap ornament. It was silver and encircled by a gold wreath of palm and laurel. For a few years prior to 1840 the Engineers used a gold star enclosed in a wreath; the same device, omitting the wreath, was adopted for the dragoons, when those troops were first organized in 1833, and the gold star continued as the dragoon device until 1851 when the present crossed sabres of the cavalry replaced it. The mounted rifle regiment (which was changed to the 3d Cavalry in 1861) had a gold trumpet for its insignia, and the two cavalry regiments organized in 1857 (which became the 4th and 5th Cavalry in 1861) used crossed sabres turned the other way, that is with the cutting edge down instead of up as the dragoons had it, and as now used by all the cavalry.

The caduceus of the Medical Department also appeared in 1851 for the first time in our service in the form of a cloth sleeve insignia worn by Hospital Stewards. It disappeared in 1887 being replaced by the cross of the Geneva Convention, the familiar Red Cross, which was

taken from the flag of Switzerland with the colours reversed. The officers of the Medical Department long used the letters "M.S." in old English characters within a laurel wreath; in 1872 they were changed to "M.D." and this lasted till 1890 when Medical officers wore a gold shield of the United States for six years, then the cross of the Geneva Convention, or as it is described in the official order, "a modification of the cross of the Knights of St. John," the Knights Hospitallers who were described in Chapter II. This cross was adopted for the entire Medical Department, officers and men, in 1896. In 1902 its place was taken by the caduceus. This is a form of the staff of Æsculapius, the god of medicine of the ancient Greeks, who was always represented with a staff about which a serpent was entwined. This has been the emblem of physicians for over two thousand years. The caduceus itself is a winged staff having two serpents around it, and was carried by Mercury, the god of skill and dexterity in the Grecian mythology.

In 1868 came the crossed flags of the Signal Corps, worn at first only by enlisted men on the sleeve. The torch was added in 1884 giving the present insignia.

In 1872 came the shield of the Adjutant General's Department, which was then worn in silver so there was no conflict between it and the gold shield worn by Medical officers between 1890 and 1896.

In 1875 came the present crossed rifles of the infantry. The first infantry insignia was a silver bugle, this lasted from 1832 to 1851 when it was changed to gold, but musicians continued to wear the bugle as a collar ornament

until the World War. The connection of the bugle with infantry is of long standing. Many infantry regiments of the British army today use a bugle for a regimental badge and tradition ascribes its origin for this purpose to the days of Robin Hood and his band of foresters, all dressed in Lincoln green and equipped with bugles to summon their comrades when help was needed.

In 1877 appeared the crescent as the device of the Subsistence Department. This is no longer in use as that department was combined with the Quartermaster Corps in 1910.

In 1885 we find the first trace of the Quartermaster Corps insignia as a key and pen worn by Quartermaster Sergeants only. In 1896 the wheel and eagle were added making the present insignia which became the device for the entire corps. –Previous to that time Quartermaster officers had worn the letters "Q.M."

The same year saw the advent of the device of the Pay Corps, a diamond. Like the Subsistence Department the Pay Corps was combined with the Quartermaster Corps in 1910 and the diamond then disappeared, but it has now (1920) been re-established as the insignia of the new Finance Department. The letters "P.D." had been in use by the Paymasters before 1896, and "S.D." by officers of the Subsistence Department.

In 1890 appeared two new devices, the wreathed sword and pen of the Judge Advocate General's Department, and the wreathed sword and fasces of the Inspector General's Department. The fasces, which consists of an axe in the middle of a bundle of rods tied together, was the

symbol of authority of the old Roman lictors, civil officers, corresponding somewhat to our present police, who preceded magistrates and other important officials to clear the road for their passage.

In 1898 the Latin cross in silver was adopted for Chaplains. Before that date they used a shepherd's crook on their shoulder straps without any other insignia of rank. In 1918 a new insignia was adopted for Jewish Chaplains, the Mosaic tablets surmounted by the star of David.

In 1901 the Army Nurse Corps was established and their insignia was the cross then worn by the Medical Department in green enamel with gilt edge. Now the Nurse Corps has the medical caduceus charged with the monogram "A.N.C."

In 1902 came the present device of the Professors at the Military Academy, of the Aides to General Officers and of the Bureau of Insular Affairs. In 1904 the General Staff was created by law, and the present insignia of the Corps was adopted.

The World War brought a number of new branches requiring distinctive devices. For the Corps of Interpreters and Provost Marshal General's Department letters were used enclosed in wreaths. Machine Gun Battalions, Pioneer Infantry, Trench Mortar units, and Anti-Aircraft Artillery added initials to the ordinary insignia of their arm of service. The Tank Corps adopted a conventionalized tank supported by a salamander, the animal which is popularly supposed to live in fire, a belief which has existed since the most ancient times and was testified to by no less an authority than the great Aristotle.

The insignia of the Chemical Warfare Service consists of crossed chemical retorts with a hexagonal figure known as a benzol ring, a diagrammatic method used in chemistry of representing benzene. The duties of the Transportation Corps are shown by the winged railroad wheel, flanged and on a rail, and those of the Motor Transport Corps by the automobile wheel and the winged helmet of Mercury. The insignia of the Air Service is equally appropriate and needs no explanation.

In ordinary times all officers are commissioned in some branch of the army so there is always an insignia for them, but in the World War many officers were given commissions merely in the Army of the United States, and then assigned to duties for which no particular device was prescribed. To provide for such cases a special insignia was adopted, the coat of arms of the United States enclosed in a circle.

Distinctive Colours

The present distinctive colours in our Army are as follows:

Adjutant General's Department
Inspector General's Department
Judge Advocate General's Department
Quartermaster Corps
Ordnance Department
Signal Corps
Medical Department
Air Service
Corps of Engineers
Tank Corps
Chemical Warfare Service
Corps of Interpreters
Transportation Corps
Motor Transport Corps

Dark blue
Dark blue piped with white
Dark blue piped with light blue
Buff
Black piped with scarlet
Orange piped with white
Maroon
Green piped with black
Scarlet piped with white
Gray
Cobalt blue piped with yellow
Green piped with white
Scarlet piped with green
Purple

Provost Marshal General's Department Yellow piped with green

Chaplains

Cavalry

Cavalry Machine Gun units

Artillery Infantry

Infantry Machine Gun units

Finance Department

School detachments

Black

Yellow

Yellow piped with scarlet

Scarlet Sky blue

Sky blue piped with scarlet

Silver gray piped with golden

2%

Green.

Distinctive colours for the different branches of the army are much older than the insignia; as already related our first insignia dates only from 1832, but the use of colours to distinguish troops antedates the Revolutionary War. In colonial days each colony had its own uniform with its own colours, and this lasted until the complete control of the army was vested in the Federal government. The result was a great variety of uniforms and colours. although a careful study shows that the favourite combination, both during the Revolution and the colonial wars was a blue coat with scarlet facings. Blue as the colour of our uniforms is thus of very long standing in spite of the British heritage of scarlet. As far back as 1739 an act of the New York Assembly provided that the Albany troopers should be "cloathed in blew coats with Hats laced with Silver." However it was not until 1821 that blue was formally adopted, the uniform order of that year commencing "Dark blue is the national colour, where a different one is not expressly prescribed all uniform coats will be of that colour." This language was repeated for a number of years.

In 1777 a Corps of Artillery was formed by the Con-



3hungaia

w pi _ i with green
ck
ellow
cllow piped with scarlet
Scarlet
ky blue
Sky blue piped with scarlet
Silv = gray piped with golden
y low
Green.

our first in colours to di

27. Line Officer (Navy)7
28. Supply or Pay Corps (Navy)
29. Medical Constructors
30. Naval Constructors
31. Professors of Mathematics
32. Civil Engineers (Navy)
33. Coast Guard Service
34. Marine Corps Offils
35. Adjutant and Inspector's
Dept. (Marines)
36. Quartermaster's Dept.
37. Paymaster's Dept. (Marines)
38. Public Health Service

Restun to

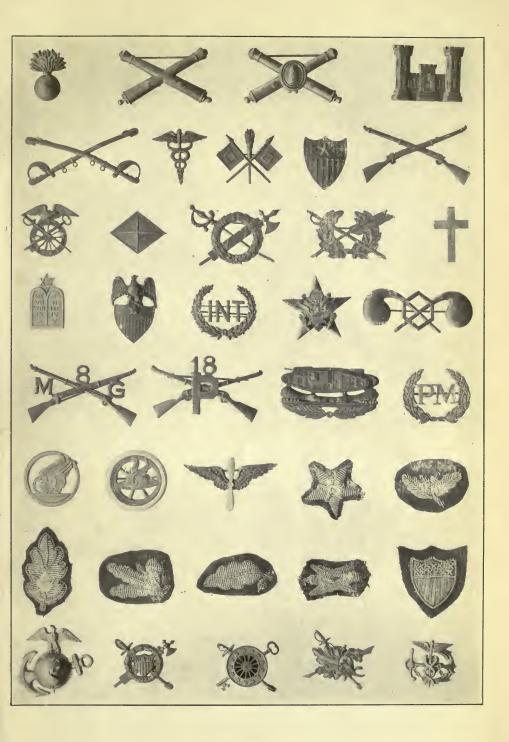
with S

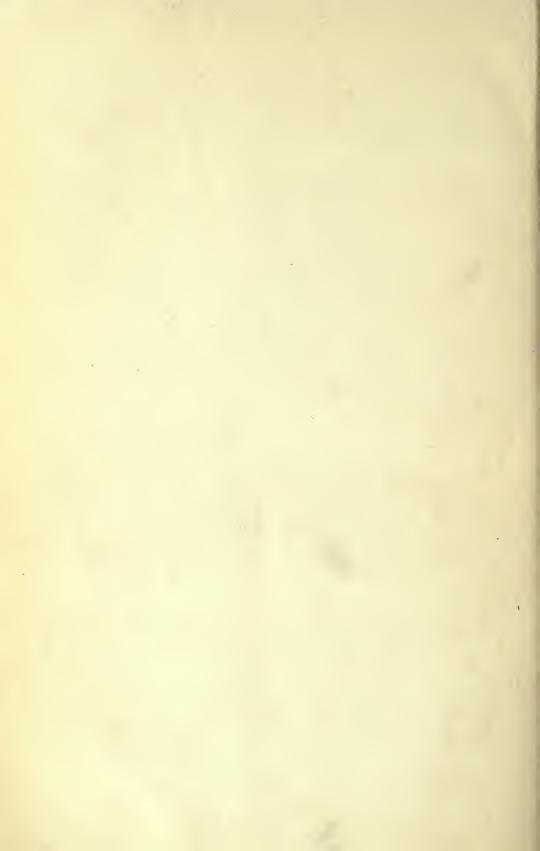
different branches of the insignia; as already related rom 1832, but the use of solvers to waterdates the Revolutionary

Ordnance Department nwo 14: Chaplains (Christian Field Artillery Office (Chaplains (Lewish) 2. Coast Artillery Composed Engineers 17. Corps of Interpreters 3. Cavalry ... Insummany 19. Chemical Warfare Service 6. Medical Department 19. Chemical Warfare Service 7. Signal Corps 19. Dept. 21. Pioneer Infantry 8. Adjutant General's Dept. 21. Pioneer Infantry 9. Infantry -smidmoo street Warfare Corps. 22. Proyost Marshal General's 10. Quartermaster Corps. 23. Proyost Marshal General's 11. Finance Department 11. Signal General's 12. Inspector General's Dept. 24. Transportation Corps 13. Judge Advocate General's 26. Air Service of Dept. 94. Oppt. 19. Oppt. 94. Oppt. 96. Air Service of Service 19. Oppt. 96. Air Service of Service 19. Oppt. 97. Oppt. 97.

s far back as 1739 an act of ided that the Albany troopw coats with Hats laced not until 1821 that blue order of that year comuniform coats will received for a

rmed by the Co-





tinental Congress, and this appears to have been the first all-American body of troops, certainly it was the first for which a definite uniform was prescribed by the continental authorities, and there we find the origin of our present artillery scarlet, the coat being specified of blue or black reaching to the knee, the skirts to hook back "showing the red lining," and the plume of the cocked hat was also red. In 1779 this was emphasized by an order prescribing a "blue coat faced with scarlet, and scarlet linings" for the artillery. Except for a short period at the beginning of the nineteenth century, when yellow was combined with it, scarlet has been the colour of the artillery during our entire history as a nation.

The infantry has made two complete cycles between white and light blue, since the former was prescribed for the facings of the light infantry commanded by Lafayette in 1780. After the Revolution the buttons, epaulettes, and all other metallic parts were of silver for the infantry, and this continued as the characteristic of that arm until 1851, when all trimmings were changed to gold to conform to the other branches, and light blue superseded white for the facings. In 1886 the facings were changed back to white, and in 1902 back again to light blue.

The first distinctive cavalry uniform was a blue coat with white facings, prescribed for the Light Dragoons in 1779. This was changed in 1782 to red facings with white linings for the "American cavalry." In 1799 the cavalry wore a green coat, with white linings and facings, the white being changed to black the following year. During the early part of the nineteenth century the cavalry ceased to

17

exist and it was not until 1832 that the nucleus of our present mounted service was organized as a battalion of Mounted Rangers, enlarged to a regiment of Dragoons in the following year. Dragoon officers wore an orange sash from the very beginning in contrast with the crimson sash worn by all other officers. The facings however were yellow until 1851 when they were changed to orange.

In the meantime a regiment of Mounted Rifles had been organized which had yellow facings at first, then emerald green. In 1855 two cavalry regiments were created with yellow facings and in 1861 the designations of dragoon and mounted rifleman disappeared, all becoming cavalry with yellow as the distinctive colour, which has ever since been retained.

The Corps of Engineers has likewise had many changes. The first prescribed for it was a blue coat with buff facings and red lining. This was in 1780. The Engineers were later combined with the artillery in a Corps of Artillerists and Engineers, all wearing the uniform already described of the artillery. In 1802 the present Corps of Engineers was established, and the first distinctive colour we find for it was black, the regulations of 1812 providing for a collar and cuffs of black velvet. In 1832 this was extended by requiring trouser stripes of the same material and colour, and a plume for the hat of three black ostrich feathers. This lasted till 1851 when yellow became the Engineer colour. The present scarlet piped with white replaced the yellow in 1872.

The Ordnance colour was crimson from 1851 to 1902 when black and scarlet superseded it.

The first Medical Department colour was green prescribed in 1847 for the sash of Medical officers. This was gradually extended to include the hospital stewards and other enlisted men, lasting with a brief exception till 1902 when the present maroon was adopted. For a very short time the Medical Department shared crimson with the Ordnance.

Orange was adopted for the Signal Corps in 1872, the white piping being added later to conform to the custom which then prevailed of having piping of a different colour for all except the three-line branches, cavalry, artillery, and infantry.

The buff of the Quartermaster Corps was adopted for that purpose in 1884, and has been retained. During the ten years preceding the Civil War pompoms were worn on the caps and buff was then used to denote all the staff corps, that being the colour of the lower two-thirds of the pompoms of all staff officers, the upper third being in the colour of the corps. Light blue was used for the Quartermaster Corps on the pompoms.

The grey of the old Subsistence Department dated from 1873; this colour is now used for the Tank Corps. During the pompom period ultramarine blue denoted the Subsistence Department.

The present colours of the Inspector General's and Judge Advocate General's Departments were adopted in 1918 for use on the overseas cap, those corps, like the Adjustant General's, having had no distinctive colour until that time except as worn on the pompoms in the fifties, when the Adjutant General's and Judge Advocate

General's departments were denoted by white tops, the Inspector General's department by a scarlet top.

The old Pay Corps officers were olive green tops to their pompoms; that was the only distinctive colour that corps ever had.

The colours of the Chemical Warfare Service are those of the American Chemical Society.

The scarlet of the machine-gun units symbolizes their artillery tendencies.

The colours of the new Finance Department, silver grey and golden yellow, are appropriate for the branch that handles all the monetary transactions of the army.

Navy

The oldest corps device now existing in our navy appears to be that of the Pay Corps, which was adopted in 1862. Prior to that time Pursers (as they were then called) wore the letters "P.D." on their epaulettes and a wreath of live oak on the collar. In 1830 they had a cornucopia as their corps device. White was the colour of the Corps from 1869 until all distinctive colours in the navy were abolished in 1919.

Surgeons originally used the staff of Æsculapius as their corps insignia. This was changed in 1832 to a branch of live oak, and in 1852 to three sprigs of live oak, with the letter "M.D." on the epaulettes. During the Civil War and for many years thereafter medical officers were denoted by the absence of corps insignia on the epaulettes and straps. Cobalt blue was the original colour of this

corps, changed to maroon at the same time the army adopted that colour.

By 1881 all the present corps devices were in use, except that for the surgeons who had no device, and for the civil engineer and dental surgeon corps which were not created at that time. The letters "C.E." formed the original device of the civil engineers.

The insignia of the Marine Corps was adopted in 1868 and was suggested by the badge of the British marines, the eastern hemisphere surmounted by an anchor and crown. Naturally we took the western hemisphere and an eagle replaced the crown. This badge superseded a bugle with the letter "M," which came from the old infantry device of our army. Scarlet and old gold are the Marine colours.

The insignia of the Adjutant and Inspector's Department, Marines, is a combination of the army insignia of the Adjutant General's and Inspector General's Departments, just as the duties of the Marine organization combine the duties of the two army departments.

The insignia of the Marine Quartermaster's Department is very similar to that of the army corps of the same name, while the Paymaster's Department very evidently takes the insignia of the Navy Pay Corps as its motive.

The Public Health and Marine Hospital Service, Treasury Department, uses the caduceus with an anchor; and the Coast Guard, also in the Treasury, employs the shield of the United States in gold embroidery.



INDEX

A

Aaronson, Private Julius, 58 Adams, Herbert, 50, 91 Adjutant General's Department, insignia of, 252; illustration, 256; colours of, 259 Affaires Etrangères, Medal for, 136; ribbon of, 120 Agricultural Merit (Agricole), order of, 136; ribbon of, 120 Aides, (A.D.C.), insignia of, 254; illustration, 256 Air Force Cross, 116; illustration, 144; ribbon of, 112 Air Force Medal, 119 Air Service, insignia of, 255; illustration, 256 Albert, King, 55 Albricci, General, 8 Alcantara, Order of, 23 Alexandria, battle of, 5 Ambulance Service, insignia 238; illustration, 236 Ambulance Sections awarded fourragère, 201 Ambulance Section No. 646, citations of, 202 André, Major, capture of, 7 Anjouan, Order of the Star of, 134 Annam, Order of the Dragon of, Annunziata, Order of the, 23, 152 Anouar, Nichan-el, Order of, 133; ribbon of, 120 Ark-in-Flood medal, 1 Armada, Spanish, 2 Artillery, insignia of, 250; illustration, 256; colours of, 256 rtillery, Railway, insignia Artillery, 240; illustration, 236 Artillery School, insignia of, 238; illustration, 236

Aviation badges, 91, 92; illustrations, 88 Avis, Order of, 149; illustration, 160; ribbon of, 128 Award, definition of, 32

В

Badge, definition of, 26; how worn, 35; illustrations, 88 Bailey, Banks and Biddle, 77 Baker, N. D., Secretary of War, Baldwin, General F. D., 45 Bar, definition of, 33 Barkley, Private John L., 46 Bath, Order of the, 105, 106, illustrations, 40, 96; ribbon of, Belgian decorations, list of, 139 Belgian insignia of rank, 246; illustrations, 240 Benson, Admiral, 56 Black, General W. M., 53 Black Star, Order of the, 132; illustration, 144; ribbon of, 120 Black Swan, Order of the, 153 Boer War Medal, ribbon of, 112 Bravery, Medal for, of Montenegro, 184, ribbon of 128; of Serbia, 181, ribbon of, 128 Brevet, definition of, 32 British decorations, list of, 94 British Empire, Order of the, 110; ribbon of, 112 British India, Order of, 114 British insignia of rank, 246, 247; illustrations, 240 Butler, General S. D., 45 Buttons, lapel, definition of, 29; for Legion of Honour, 127; for Portuguese decorations, 147; for Victory Medal, 89

C

Calatrava, Order of, 23 Cambodia, Order of, 133 Camouflage Corps, insignia of, 240; illustration, 236 Camperdown, battle of, 3 Carib Insurrection, 3 Catenella, 156 Cavalry, insignia of, 251; illustration, 256; colours of, 257 Cecere, Corporal Gætano, 57 Central Records Office, insignia of, 239; illustration, 236 Ceylon, capture of, 5 Chah-Ho, Order of, 192; ribbon of, Chambers, Lieut. Reed M., 62 Chapels of orders, 102, 104, 107, 108, 154 Chaplain's insignia, 254; illustrations, 256 Chemical Warfare Service, insignia of, 239, 255; illustrations, 236, 256; colours of, 260 Chevrons, 243 China Campaign Medal, 13, 79; illustrations, 56, 80 Christ, Order of, 148; ribbon of, Chrysanthemum, Order of the, 188 Cincinnati, Order of the, 11 Citation, definition of, 32; certificate, 70; illustration, 64; stars, 65 to 70; how worn, 86; illustration, 56; Navy, 70, 89 Civil Valour Medal, 159 Civil War, 41; medal for 13; illustrations, 48, 72 Clasps, adopted by U. S., 17; how worn, 33; origin of, 4; for Dis-tinguished Service Order, 109; for Victoria Cross, 99; for Victory Medal, 87 Cluster, oakleaf, 50; awards of, 58; illustration, 56 Coast Guard, insignia of, 261; illustration, 256 Coldstream Guards, colours of, Collar, order of the, 153 Collars of orders, 36; illustration, Colonel's insignia, 243; illustrations, Colours, of arm of service, 255; of Navy, 260; regimental, 197, regimental, British, 198; regimental French, 198 Companions of Honour, 111 Congressional Medal, 43 (see Honor, Medal of) Conspicuous Service Medal, 117 Cordon, Grand, 36 Corps, insignia of, 235 to 237; illustrations, 230, 236 Couriers, insignia of, 238 Cravate on French colours, 199; illustration, 200 Croix de Guerre, Belgian, 142; illustration, 160; ribbon of, 112; French, 129; illustration, 144; ribbon of, 120; Greek (see War Cross); on colours, 199; illustration, 200 Crowder, General E. H., 53 Crown of Belgium, Order of the, 141, illustration, 160, ribbon of, 112; India, 113; Italy, 157, illustration, 160, ribbon of 120; Japan 190; Roumania, 176, illustration, 160, ribbon of, 128 Crusades, 19 Cuban Occupation, medal for, 77, illustration, 56; Pacification, medal for, 81, illustrations, 56, D Daly, Sergeant Dan, 45 Danilo I, Order of Prince, 183; illustration, 176; ribbon of, 128 Deccan Campaign, medal for, 3 Decorations, definition of 25; how

illustration, 176; ribbon of, 128
Deccan Campaign, medal for, 3
Decorations, definition of 25; how worn, 34; when worn, 27
Delano, Miss Jane A., 55
Devoted Service in War, Medal for, 182
Devotion to Patriotic Service, Medal for, 184
Dewey Medal, 13, 75; illustration, 80
Diaz, Lieutenant-General, 55
Distinguished Conduct Medal, 117, ribbon, 112; Flying Cross, 116, illustration, 144, ribbon of, 112; Flying Medal, 119, ribbon of, 112; Service Cross, British, 115, ribbon, 112; United States, 15, 57-62, illustration, 48; Service

D. C. M.—Continued
Medal British, 117; ribbon, 112;
India, 119; United States, 15, 16,
52-57, illustrations, 48, 72; Service Order, 108, illustration, 96;
ribbon of, 112

Divisions, insignia of, 213-234; illustrations, 212, 220, 230; organizations in, Plate 29, at end Douglas, Lieutenant Campbell, 62 Dragon of Annam, Order of the,

Dragon, Order of the Double, 190; ribbon of, 128 Drake, Lieutenant E. T., 202

E

Dunbar, Medal for battle of, 2

Earthquake medals of Italy, 160; ribbon of, 120 East India Company's medals, 3, 4,

Embury, Captain Aymar, 57
Engineers, awarded fourragere, 201;
Civil, of Navy, insignia of, 261,
illustration, 256; insignia of Army,
251, illustration, 256, colours of,
258; Thirteenth, insignia of, 239,
illustration, 236
Epaulettes, 242, 244
Epidémies, Medal for, 136; ribbon

of, 120 Expeditionary ribbon, Marine Corps, 80; illustration, 56

F

Finance Department, insignia of, 253; illustration, 256; colours of 260
Fine Arts, U. S. Commission of, 25, 87, 90
First Army, insignia of, 212; illustration, 212
Flying Instructor's badge, 93; illustration, 96
Foch, Marshal Ferdinand, 8, 54
Foreign decorations, for U. S. officers, 15; how worn, 34; when worn, 38
Fourragère, Belgian, 206; French, 199; awarded to U. S. organizations, 201; Portuguese, 207
Fraser, J. E., 63, 87
French, Daniel C., 75

G

Garter, Order of the, 23, 100
General Headquarters, A. E. F., insignia of, 242, illustration, 236; Officers, insignia of, 242, illustration, 240; Service Medals of Great Britain, 6; Staff, Insignia of, 254, illustration, 256
George I, order of, 185
Gibraltar, siege of, 5
Gillain, Lieutenant-General, 8, 55
Goethals, General G. W., 53
Golden Fleece, Order of the, 23
Golden Kite, Order of the, 189; ribbon of, 128
Good Conduct badges, Navy and Marine Corps, 90; illustrations, 72
Gorgas, General W. C., 54
Grant, General U. S., Medal for, 9
Gunner's insignia, 93
Guthrie, Lieutenant M. K., 62

Н

Haig, Field Marshal Sir D., 8, 55, Haitian Campaign Medal, 81; illustration, 80 Hailer, General, 8 Hawk, Order of the, 172 Heart, purple, 7 Hines, General F. T., 54 Hogan, Sergeant Henry, 45 Holy Ghost, Order of the, 137; illustration, 192 Honor, Medal of, 10, 14, 39-52, 98, 99; how worn, 35, 50; illustrations, 48, 72 Honour, Medals of, French, 136; ribbon of, 120 Honour, Legion of, Order of the, 124; illustrations, 40, 96; ribbons of, 96,120; on colours, 199 Hospitallers, 19, 22 Hunter, Lieutenant F. O'D., 59, 62

Ι

Iftikhar, Nichan, Order of, 134 Imperial Service Order, 112 Indian Campaign Medal, 13, 74; illustration, 48 Indian Empire, Order of the, 113 Infantry, insignia of, 252; illustration, 256; colours of, 257; regiments, U. S., awarded fourragère, 201

Insignia of rank, foreign, 245; Naval, 247; U. S. Army, 241; illustrations, 240

Inspector General's Department, insignia of, 253; illustrations, 256; colours of, 259

Interpreters, Corps of, insignia of, 254; illustration, 256

Iron Crown of Lombardy, 157
Italian A. E. F., insignia of, 240;
decoration of the colours, 207;
decorations, list of, 151; insignia
of rank, 247, 249; illustrations,
240

J

Japanese insignia of rank, 247, 249; illustrations, 240; Orders, list of, 187
Java, Capture of, 5
Jerusalem, 19
Jervey, General Henry, 53
Joffre, Marshal, 8, 55
Jones, Capt. John Paul, 7
Jouy, Matthieu, 129
Judge Advocate General's Department, insignia of, 253; illustration, 256; colours of, 259

K

Kaisar-i-Hind Medal, 121 Kamehameha, Order of, 195; ribbon of, 120 Karageorge, Order of the Starof, 178 Kolchak, Admiral, 171

L

Lafayette Escadrille, 201
La Hogue, battle of, 3
Lawrence, Lieutenant James, 67
Legion of Honour (see Honour)
Leopold, Order of, 140; illustrations, 40, 96; ribbon of, 112
Leopold II, Order of, 141; ribbon of, 112
Liaison Service, insignia of, 238; illustration, 236
Lieutenant's insignia, 244; illustrations, 240

Life Saving Medals, Belgian, 143, ribbon of, 112; British, 121, ribbon of, 112; French, 136, ribbon of, 120; United States, 10, 71, illustrations, 56 Little Big Horn, battle of, 41 Loyalty and Bravery, Decoration for, 177

M

MacDonald, Miss Beatrice, 61
McGunigal, Ship Fitter Patrick, 48
Maida, battle of, 3
Major's insignia, 244; illustrations,
240
Manila Bay, Medal for battle of,
13, 75; illustration, 80
Manship, Paul, 57
March, General P. C., 53, 108
Marine Corps insignia, 261, illustrations, 256, colours of, 80;
Expeditionary ribbon, 80, illustrations

tration, 56; organizations awarded fourragère, 201 Marksmanship badges, 91; illus-

trations, 88
Mauriziana Medal, 161

Medal, definition of, 26; how worn, 33, 73; when worn, 27; state and municipal, 28
Medical Department, insignia of,

Medical Department, insignia of, 251, 260; illustrations, 256; colours of, 259, 260

ours of, 259, 260 Mercy, Cross of, 182 Merit, Certificate of, 9, 14, 64, illustration, 48; Indian Order of, 114; Order of, 110

Meritorious Service Medal, British, 118, ribbon of, 112; Indian, 119; United States, 76, illustration, 72

Mexican Border Medal, 82, illustration, 56; Service Medal, 81; illustrations, 56, 80

Michel the Brave, Order of, 174; illustration, 160; ribbon of, 128 Military Cross, Belgium, 141; British, 115, illustration, 144, ribbon of, 112

Military Medal, Belgium, 142, ribbon of, 112; British, 118, illustration, 144, ribbon of, 112; French, 128, illustration, 144, ribbon of, 120; Portuguese, 151, ribbon of, 128

Military Merit, Medal of, 186, ribbon of, 128; Order of, Cuban, 193, illustration, 192, ribbon of, 120; French, 139, illustration, 192 Military Valour Medal, 158, ribbon of, 120; Virtue, Medal for, 182; Order of, Poland, 171, illustration 192; Roumania, 177, ribbon of, 128 Millet, Frank, 64, 75, 77, 79 Miniature Medals, 30 Mons Star, 122; ribbon of, 112 Moore, Chaplain J. C., 66 Morocco, Colonial regiment of, 200 Motor Transport Corps, insignia of, 255; illustration, 256 Mutuality Medal, 136; ribbon of, Mysore, Campaign medal for, 3

N

National Recognition (Reconnaissance) Medal of, 137; ribbon of, 120 Naval Valour Medal, 159; ribbon of, 120 Navy Cross, 16, 63; illustration, 72 Nicaraguan Campaign Medal, 82; illustration, 80 Nichan-el-Anouar, Order of, 133; ribbon of, 120 Nichan Iftikhar, Order of, 134 Nile, battle of the, 3, 5 Ninth U. S. Infantry, regimental colours of, 209 Nurse Corps, insignia of, 254

Oakleaf cluster, see cluster Obilitch Medal, 184; illustration, 192; ribbon of, 128 O'Neill, Lieut. R. A., 62 Ordnance Department, insignia of, 250, illustration, 256; colours of, 258 Ouissam Alaouite, Order of, 135; ribbon of, 120 Overseas Medal, 122; ribbon of, 112

Palm, on Belgian ribbons, 140; on French ribbons, 129; on Greek ribbons, 186

Palmes Universitaires, 135; illustration, 144; ribbon of, 120 Paquet, A. C., 49, 71 Panama Canal Medal, 72 Pao Kwang Chah-Ho, Order of, Paris District, insignia of, 238; illustration, 236 Parker, Colonel J. H., 62 Paulding Medal, 7; illustration, Paulownia, Grand Cordon of the, 189 Pay Corps, insignia of, 253, 260; illustrations, 256; colours of, Peninsula medal, 3, 6 Pennington, U. S. S., 44 Perkins, Private Michael J., 47 Pershing, General J. J., 8, 54, 70, 79, 106 Petain, Marshal, 8, 55 Philippine Campaign Medal, 13, 78; illustrations, 56, 80; citation stars with, 69 Philippine Congressional Medal, 79; illustration, 56 Pontanezen, Camp, insignia of, 239; illustration, 236 Porto Rican Occupation Medal, 78; illustration, 48 Portuguese decoration of the colours, 207; decorations, list of, 145; insignia of rank, 247, illustration, 240 Postal Express, insignia of, 238; illustration, 236 Presentation, definition of, 22 Preston, Lieutenant G. A., 62 Public Health Service, insignia of, 261; illustration, 256 Puritan, U.S.S., 44

Quartermaster Corps, insignia of, 253; illustration, 256; colours of, Queen Elizabeth, Medal of, 143; ribbon of, 112

Railheads and Regulating Stations, insignia of, 240; illustration,

Red Cross, Royal, 120; illustration, 144; ribbon of, 112 Redeemer, Order of the, 184; illustration, 176; ribbon of, 128 Ribbons, 3, 27; broad, 36 Ribbons, Service, adopted Ribbons, Service, adopted by United States, 13; British, 96, by 109; Cuban, 194; definition of, 29; for Legion of Honour, 126; for service on Italian front, 162; how worn, 34; Portuguese, 146; Roumanian, 177; Russian, 164 Rickenbacker, Captain E. V., 60, Rising Sun, Order of the, 189; illustration, 40, 96; ribbon of, Roberts, Lord, 31 Rosettes, 30, 36 Round Table, Knights of the, Russian A. E. F., of the, 239; illustration, 236 Russian decorations, list of, 163 S St. Alexander Nevsky, Order of, 169 St. Andrew, Order of, 165 St. Anne, medal of, 170; order of, 169; illustration, 176; ribbon of, St. Charles, Order of, 144; ribbon of, 120 St. George, cross of, 167; medal of, 167, 168; sword of, 171; Order of, 166; illustration, 176; ribbon of, 120 St. James, Order of, 23 St. James of the Sword, Order of, 150; ribbon of, 128 St. John the Baptist, Hospital of, St. John of Jerusalem, Order of, 19; in England, 112 St. Lazarus, Order of, 24, 154 St. Louis, Order of, 24, 137 St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, Order

of, 154; illustrations, 40, 96; ribbon of, 112

St. Michael, Order of, 137
St. Michael and St. George, Order of, 107; illustration, 40, 96; ribbon of, 112

St. Patrick, Order of, 100, 104

St. Sava, Order of, 180; illustration, 176; ribbon of, 128 St. Saveur (see Redeemer) St. Stanislas, Order of, 170; illustration, 176; ribbon of, 120 St. Vincent, battle of, 3 St. Vladimir, Order of, 168 Sacred Treasure, Order of the, 189; illustration, 176; ribbon of, 128 Sampson Medal, 13, 75; illustration, 80 Sauvetage, Medals for, 136 Savoy, Order of, 156, 157; illustration, 160; ribbon of, 120 Scott, General Winfield, medal for, Scott, Private John R., 64 Second Army, insignia of, illustration, 212 Service Medals, definition of, 26 Service Medals, of Italy, 161 Service of Supply, insignia of, 238, 240; illustrations, 236 Shoulder straps, origin of, 243 Siberian A. E. F., insignia of, 237; illustration, 236 Signal Corps, insignia of, 252; illustration, 256; colours of, 259 Societies, patriotic, 11 Sokol, Order of, 172 Solidaridad, Medal of La, 194; ribbon of, 120 Spanish Campaign Medal, 13, 76; illustrations, 48, 80 Spanish War Medal, 77; illustration, 56 Standards, regimental, 197 Star, Order of the, 137 Star of Anjouan, Order of the, 134; Camorro, 134; India, 113; Karageorge, 178; Moheli, 134; Roumania, 175, ribbon of, 128 Stars, bronze, on service ribbons, 86; illustration, 56; of orders, definition of, 35; how worn, 36; illustrations, 40; for unit citations, 208 Striped Tiger (see Wen-Hu) Subsistence Department, insignia of, 253; colours of, 259

Т

Tank Corps, insignia of, 238, 254; illustrations, 236, 256; colours of, 260

Index

Taylor, Colonel J. R. M., 77, 81
Taylor, General Zachary, Medal
for, 9
Templars, 20
Teutonic Knights, 20
Third Army, insignia of, 213; illustration, 212
Tiffany and Company, 49
Tower and Sword, Order of the,
147, 207; illustration, 192; ribbon
of, 128
Trafalgar, battle of, 3,

U

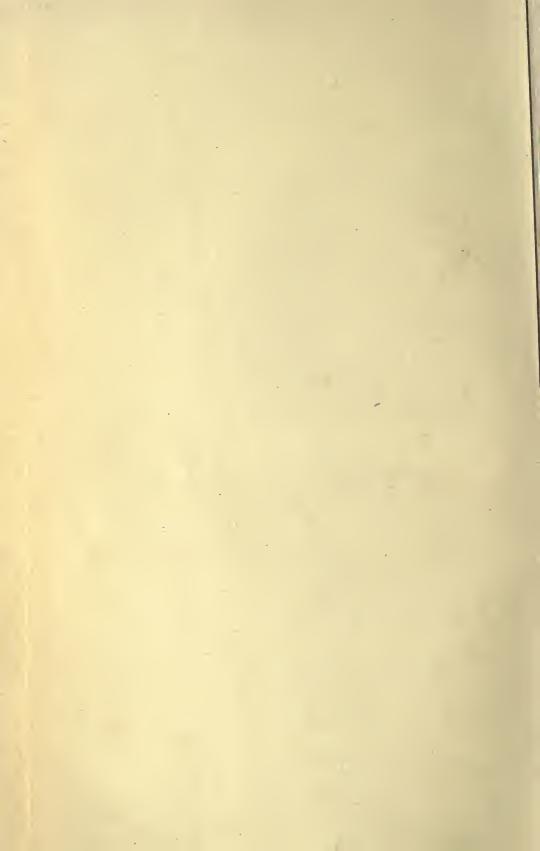
United States, decoration of the colours, 208
Ushant, battle of, 3

V

Victoria Cross, 31, 39, 97; illustration, 96 Victorian Order, Royal, 109; ribbon of, 112 Victory Button, 30, 89; illustrations, 48, 72 Victory Medal, British, 123; United States, 16, 66, 83–90; illustration on title page, ribbon, 56 Vladimir, Grand Duke, 166

W

War Cross of Czecho-Slovakia, 173, illustration, 160, ribbon of, 120; Greece, 186, illustration, 176, ribbon of, 128; Italy, 159, illustration, 160, ribbon of, 120; Portugal, 148, on colours, 207 (see Croix de Guerre)
War of 1812, clasps for, 6
Washington, General, 7
Waterloo Medal, 5
Weinman, A. A., 90
Wen-Hu, Order of, 191; illustration, 176; ribbon of, 128
West Indies, Medal for Naval engagements in, 13, 75; illustrations, 80
Weygand, General, 8
White Eagle, Order of the, China, 191; Russia, 169; Serbia, 180, illustration, 96, ribbon of, 128
Woodfill, Lieutenant Samuel, 46
World War, combatant nations in, 86





| ٠ | | | | | | | 9 |
|---|-------------------------------------|--|---|--|--|--|-------------|
| Div | 1224B | 6 8 9 10 | 11321144115 | 16 17 18 19 20 | 26 29 30 30 30 | 32 32 34 35 35 | 36 |
| JAN 9 1919 Ambulance Cos. Fleid Hospitals | 13 27 30 30 | 40 36 43 240 | 244 252 252 256 260 | 264 268 272 276 280 | 104 108 112 120 | 124 128 132 136 | 144 |
| | 112 116 226 239 299 | 28 22 22 22 235 239 239 239 | 243 247 251 251 255 259 259 2 | 263 267 271 275 275 279 | 103 107 1115 119 | 123 131 131 139 | 143 |
| | 25 25 25 | 37 34 31 234 238 | 242 246 250 254 258 | 262 266 270 274 275 | 102 106 110 114 | 122 136 130 154 | 141 142 |
| | 3 1 19 17 | 20 22 11 233 2 | 241 245 249 253 253 | 261 265 269 273 273 | 101 105 109 113 | 121 125 129 133 133 | 141 |
| Fld. Sig. | ପ୍ୟ ଅ ପ ପ ଦ ଦ | 6 320 209 210 | 211 212 213 214 214 | 216 217 218 219 220 | 101 102 103 104 | 106 107 108 109 | 113 |
| Eng. Regt. | 12045 | 518 319 209 210 | 211 212 213 214 214 | 216 217 218 219 220 | 101 102 103 104 | 106 108 109 110 | 111 |
| T.M.Btty. | ୟପରୟର | 6 8 9 10 | 12 13 14 15 | 16 17 18 19 20 | 101 102 103 104 | 106 108 109 110 | 111 |
| - C 0 | 12 13 21 21 | 11 8 83 27 30 | 888 4 4 88 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 | 51 54 57 60 | 1006 | 118 121 121 124 127 150 | 133 |
| Artillery Regiments | 17 76 77 20 | 78 80 81 81 26 29 | 22.88.44 | 47 50 53 56 56 | 102 105 105 1111 | 117 120 123 126 126 129 | 131 132 133 |
| Art | 5 15 10 16 19 | 25 25 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 | 31 34 37 40 43 | 44 R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R | 101 104 107 110 | 116 119 122 125 125 | 131 |
| Art. Brig. | 10 to 4 to | 6 8 9 10 | 112 113 114 | 16 17 19 20 | 55 55 55 55 55 | 56 57 59 59 60 | . 19 |
| | 3 9 15 15 | 18 21 24 27 30 | 33 36 39 42 45 45 | 48 51 54 57 60 | 103 106 109 112 | 118 121 124 127 130 | 132 133 |
| M.G. Bns. | 22.88 114 | 17 23 23 26 26 29 | 35 38 44 44 | 47 50 53 56 56 | 102 105 105 111 111 | 117 120 123 125 126 | 1 132 |
| | 1,4 4,7 10 10 113 | 16 19 22 25 25 28 | 33 44 50 45 54 | 44 4 6 6 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 | 101 104 107 110 1113 | 116 113 122 125 125 | 131 |
| Infantry Roginents | 28 (6) 38 59 | 54 64 13 70 | 72 74 76 78 80 | 88 88 88 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 8 | 108 112 120 | 124 128 132 140 | 144 |
| | 26 (5) 30 58 6 | 53 34 8 67 69 | 71 75 75 77 55 77 55 57 | 88 88 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 89 8 | 103 107 111 115 115 119 | 123 127 131 135 139 | 142 143 144 |
| | 18 23 7 47 61 | 52 56 62 46 41 | 63 44 44 04 79 | 81 83 87 89 | | 122 126 136 134 138 | |
| | 16 9 4 39 60 60 | 51 12 45 20 | 17 36 10 10 | 21 5 119 14 48 | 1001 1005 1009 1113 1113 | 121 125 125 133 133 | 141 |
| • 60 | 24 9 8 0 | 12 14 16 16 20 | 22 24 26 26 30 | 32 34 36 36 40 | 52 54 56 50 | 66 66 66 66 66 66 | 72 |
| Inf. Brig. | 9 4 5 B H | 113 | 21 23 25 25 27 29 | 31 33 35 37 | 55 55 55 57 59 | 63 65 66 669 669 669 669 669 669 669 669 6 | 71 |
| Div. | ⊔¤84€ | 6 9 9 10 | 11 12 13 14 | 16 17 18 19 20 | 26 29 30 30 | 31 33 34 35 35 | 36 |

DESIGNATIONS OF UNITS ASSIGNED TO DIVISIONS

| 1 | | | | | | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|---|--|---|---|
| 39 | 41 | 77 77 78 7.9 80 | 81 82 63 84 85 | 88 88 69 90 | 92 92 94 95 | 96 97 98 99 100 101 102 |
| 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 | 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 | 201 302 305 304 505 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 | 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 236 337 338 339 340 | 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 | 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 | 381 382 383 384 99 369 369 369 390 391 392 99 393 394 395 396 99 397 398 399 400 10 401 402 403 404 10 405 406 407 408 10 statis branch staff war defartit. |
| 114 | 116 | 3003 3008 3008 3004 3004 | 306 308 309 310 | 311 312 313 314 316 | 316 325 | 6 6 2 2 4 4 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 |
| 114 | 116 | 302 302 304 304 | 306 307 308 309 310 | 311 312 313 314 315 | 316 317 - 200 320 | 322 3222 3223 3224 326 326 326 326 |
| 114 | 116 | 301 302 303 304 305 | 306 307 308 309 310 | 311 312 313 314 315 | 316 317 - 23 | 22 22 22 24 25 25 25 25 25 25 25 25 25 25 25 25 25 |
| 140 141 142 143 144.145 | 149 150 151 | 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 | 316 317 318 319 520 321 522 523 324 325 526 327 328 329 330 | 231 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 242 343 344 345 | 346 347 348 349 350 351 67 68 69 | 64 65 66 61 62 63 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 |
| 65 | 49 | 151 152 153 154 155 | 156 157 158 159 160 | 161 162 163 164 | 166 | 171 172 173 174 175 176 |
| 143 144 145 | 146 147 148 149 150 151 | 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 | 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 334 325 326 327 328 329 330 | 331 332 533 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 | 346 347 348 349 350 351 | 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 |
| 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 | 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 | 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 | 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 49 333 334 335 336 337 338 340 | 341 342 343 344 245 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 255 356 357 358 359, 360 | 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 | 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 394 395 39 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 |
| 77 78 79 80 | | • | | | | 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 |
| 39 | 41 | 77 78 79 80 | 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 | 88 88 88 90 90 | 992 992 994 95 | 99 99 100 101 101 |

